REID FAMILY

Jeremiah Reid
of
Timber Ridge
Hampshire County, Virginia

and some
Descendants and Affiliations

REID FAMILY

Jeremiah Reid of Timber Ridge

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

and some

Descendants and Affiliations

R. E. REID

This Book is Indexed.
See pages 250 to 278 inclusive.

Gift '60
Robert E. Reid
Indianapolis, Ind.

ANCESTORS

The following alphabetically arranged list of our earliest American ancestors was compiled from the documented evidence in this family history.

Anderson Adkins

Thomas Brown

Elizabeth Burton

Rhoda Carr

James Caudy

Catherine Cox

Ralph Fletcher

John Hiett

Jacob Hunt

John Kerr

Hannah McElwee

Elizabeth McMahon

William Macpherson

Samuel Newby

John Orndorff

Margaret Post

Joseph Ratcliff

Jeremiah Reid

Elizabeth Sanders

William Woolman

1635 is the earliest date - - this for Jacob Hunt.

1796 is the latest date - - this for Rhoda Carr.

SUMMARY

In 1777, Jeremiah Reid received a grant of over three hundred acres of land. This was located on Timber Ridge about sixteen airline miles west of Winchester, Virginia. His wife was Elizabeth McMahon. Their son, John, who was born here, married Nancy, the daughter of John and Hannah McElwee Orndorff whose home was on Hogue Creek (about half way to Winchester). John and Nancy Orndorff Reid's son, Tilberry, who was born on Timber Ridge, married Rebecca, the daughter of James Caudy, II, whose wife Elizabeth was the daughter of William MacPherson. James Caudy, II, was the grandson of Col. James Caudy of the Cacapon River Fort, generally known as Caudy Castle. The mother of James Caudy, II, was Martha, the daughter of John and Margaret Post Hiett, whose home was on Sandy Ridge about three miles from Caudy's. The Caudys and the Hietts were among the very first settlers west of the Blue Ridge. No one knows when Caudy settled here. The Colonial Government of Virginia granted him title to his "Tomahawk Rights". John Hiett was a member of the Alexander Ross and Morgan Bryan party who applied for land in 1730 when all Virginia west of the Blue Ridge was still Spotsylvania County. When they received title in 1735, everything from the crest of the Blue Ridge to as far west as the British had or claimed control was Orange County.

Tilberry and Rebecca Caudy Reid moved to Piketon on the Scioto River in Ohio where Richard E. Reid was born; then on to that part of Morgan County, Indiana, which became Hendricks County. Here Richard E. Reid married Eliza J., the daughter of Alfred and Jane Brown Hunt.

Alfred Hunt was a native of Guilford County, North Carolina. While no longer a Quaker, he had five generations of Quaker ancestors in New Jersey, to Pennsylvania, to Waterford, Virginia, to North Carolina Hunt-Woolman-Burton-Cox-Fletcher-Newby Quaker tribe.

Jane Brown descends from John Kerr. The Kerr family from Pennsylvania to Kerr's Creek (now Rockbridge County, Virginia) to Carolina and Tennessee, to Lincoln County, Kentucky, where in 1796 his daughter Rhoda married Anderson Adkins. Their daughter Sally married Ezekial, the son of Thomas Brown who founded Kentucky's Tommy Brown Fishing Creek tribe.

Richard E. and Eliza Hunt Reid became the parents of three children who have descendants.

A) (Tilberry) Benton Reid, of Clayton, Indiana,

B) Lee C. Reid, of San Francisco, California,

C) Maurice L. Reid, of Tucson, Arizona.

Their children and grandchildren are scattered from Baltimore, Maryland to San Francisco, California.

Considerable well documented information regarding all of the above families is contained herein. The earliest date shown for any of our ancestors in America is 1635. This is for our Hunt ancestors; and the location was Concord, Massachusetts - the first inland settlement in British North America.

Over and over our ancestors inherited and reinherited the urge to be elsewhere and a liking for the frontier. Historical critics and legal records establish that they are not to be classed as saints. Risking their scalps for

a chance to better the lives of their descendants, they cannot be classed as softlings. Like most pioneers our ancestors were perhaps overinclined to take a chance on a "win a horse or lose the saddle" basis.

To their credit, it can be said that after losing the saddle, and their shirt along with it, that they never "walked back home to live with their wife's people"; that at least they had courage enough left to move on for another chance in a new location. None of them ever possessed great wealth, but wherever they wandered it seems that they occupied a respectable place in the community; that generally they were regarded by acquaintances and neighbors "as men and women of more than common merit".

Note: Tracing ancestors through New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, and on to San Francisco, California, Seattle, Washington, and Tucson, Arizona, over a period of more than three hundred years, and with almost endless stop-overs, return trips, and side trips along the way, is not just a one-man job but a tedious and difficult task requiring the work of a large relay team. Plenty remains to be done by anyone who cares to take a part.

REID FAMILY

Jeremiah Reid of Timber Ridge Hampshire County, Virginia
and some of His Descendants

(A hodge-podge of Genealogy, History and a little Scandal)

Included are the nineteen allied families named on Page 1 of this copy. Also mentioned are Adams, Barngrover, Beall, Benbo, Bland, Cadwell, Carrier, Cline, Comer, Craven, Crow, Eaton, Elliott, Martin, Millis, Mitchell, Mott, Owen, Rustameier, Short, Siegel, and many other families, all more or less related to some of our Reid family.

Lewis Preston Summers states in the "Introduction" to his History of Southwest Virginia: "while our people have been making history from the earliest settlement, scarcely an effort has been made to preserve it".

Above statement is the excuse for this book which is an effort to save a part of the history of our family.

This copy is a much condensed but still entirely too wordy version of a manuscript which is loaded with letters, pictures, stories and incidents pertaining to the writer's family. It has been pieced together from a wide assortment of records. Some of the histories were more than one hundred and seventy-five years old. Others were "out of print," rare and difficult to obtain.

For more than a hundred years the writer's parents and relatives gathered and treasured items regarding our family. As far back as I can remember we had a large trunk well filled with old letters, photographs, old albums, copies of Deeds and Wills, old Bibles, and the sword and pistol my grandfather, who died fifteen years before I was born, carried in the 1861-1865 war. That old trunk contained sad stories and hearty

laughs.

Scot historians state that the "Reids are a wandering tribe." Our immediate family did their part to maintain the tradition; but they did hang on to much of the contents of that old trunk, - contents that originated in Virginia, Carolina, Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana and farther west. After my sister Mary Reid Mott died in San Francisco in 1944, the items were divided and some of them are now back in Virginia and Indiana.

For more than fifty years I followed an occupation that required extensive travel both in this country and overseas. For more than thirty-five years a part of my spare time has been spent in libraries scattered from San Francisco to New York. Libraries in London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Belfast and Dublin were also searched for information.

So far as known, a written record of our family is not in existence. The writer realizes that he lacks the education needed for writing a book of any kind, but younger Reids insist. This book was not intended for and is not offered as standard literature. It is hand-made, crude and far from complete. The owner is hereby requested to thin and improve their copy in accordance with their preference but to please retain the basic documented facts until a better history of our family is available.

Documenting the source makes any book dull and the reader weary, but has advantages if used for reference. This copy was intended for such use.

Credit this book

To: Richard E. Reid who more than ninety years ago made an effort to assemble Reid Family History and in the following twenty-five years did assemble basic facts used herein.

To: Sarah Hunt Short who spent time and money in both North Carolina and Indiana to learn about our Hunt ancestors.

To: Mabel F. Reid who did similar research regarding the Reids. Mabel was the first "damnyankee" to visit the Confederate Reids in Virginia. She received a Royal Welcome. Mabel died before she could get her information in "shipshape".

To: Ella Hunt Cline who visited with her mother's folks, the Browns, Elliotts and Adams in Kentucky, Missouri and Kansas.

To: Mrs. Donald M. (Margaret Comer) Reid, Clayton, Indiana, and Robert L. Reid, San Francisco and Arizona, who quizzed, bantered and goaded me until self-defense made it necessary to try and find the answers.

Credit and my thanks are also due many librarians and keepers of State and County records.

Acknowledgment with gratitude is made for the contribution of a large number of other people, both in the U.S.A. and abroad, who did a great deal to assist in the search.

The following refers to persons who were not inclined to cooperate. Some eighty-five years ago to answer complaints regarding an incomplete and imperfect list, a census taker broke into doggerel:

> "Every day some contrary, rude and ornery cuss
> Refused to give the information to us."

That "contrary, rude and ornery cuss" was probably a relative of ours and partially responsible for errors and omissions in this book.

NOTE:

REIDS in Scotland

Herbert Reid of Glasgow states: "Old Parish Records swarm with Reids-indistingushable the one from the other."-As an example he sites five John Reids and four William Reids all in the same Parish at the same time.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

"Pay no attention to the spelling." There are more than twenty ways to spell Reid including such odd ones as Wrede, La Reid and Ker-Reid. Most historians agree that regardless of how they spell their name, or where you find them, all belong to the same family; that they are not descendants from one man but from a Scot tribe or clan of a few hundred men.

Scotland and England pay much more attention to the pedigree of men than we do in America. In both countries, and to some extent in the more important U.S. libraries, can be found many histories dealing with a Scottish tribe that in modern times is generally called the Robertson Clan. Several of these books illustrate in colors and go into details about the Coat of Arms and the tartans that all Reids, Duncans, MacRoberts, Robertson, Robson, some Stuarts, Kerr, Macdonald and endless others are entitled by birth to use and wear.

British history of the Reids reaches back to an unspecified date and a small stream called the Rede River. The first important date is 1437 when King James I of Scotland was assassinated. The man who committed this crime was captured by the Chief of our Clan. "By Royal Warant the Chief's lands were erected into a baroney. His Arms were augmented by a right hand and arm upholding the Crown, and slung to the shield a man in chains." (Representing the captured prisoner who murdered the King.)

The Chief's name was Robert. His son and successor became known as Robert's son. This tribe which had carried the "jaw-breaking" name of Donnochaidch (spell it and pronounce it to suit yourself) became the

Robertson Clan.

Modern Reids who are making an effort to "keep up with or surpass the Joneses" use this Coat of Arms and Robertson (Red) Dress Tartan, Robertson (Blue Green) Hunting Tartan, the Black Watch (Forty-Second Royal Highland) Regimentals, Stewart Dress plaids, and, for reasons of military glory and marriage with Scot Royalty, the Royal Stuart tartans - a highly spectacular array.

The Black Watch is the only Scottish Regiment who wear a red hackle on their bonnets - an award for gallantry in action, followed by victory against very superior numbers. Black Watch colors are very dark blue, dark green and black - one of the darkest of all war or "bloody black plaids" - hence the Black Watch whose tartan was designed as a uniform to replace a medley of tartans formerly worn by the Robertson, Stewart, Campbell, MacPherson, etc. Clans when they were fighting each other instead of a common enemy.

It is often stated that "Scots are the gypsies of the British Empire - that a Scot can be found at any inhabited place on earth."

Some sixty years ago a wealthy British Reid employed experts to check into the Reids and the wide variety of spelling. Their findings were consolidated and published in a very limited edition. None were sold but a few were donated to important libraries.

This Reid stems from a long line of Reids and Ker-Reids in Scotland. His pedigree lists a line of names like our own roll call - Jeremiah, John, Richard, Robert, Maurice, Rebecca, Mabel, Mary.

His researchers found Reid scattered all over the world who trace

back to the Rede River and the Donnochaidch (Robertson) Clan. He states that as a group they are subject to tuberculosis; that while a few are outstanding, nearly all Reids were just middle class folks, decent and respectable, and that no more than our share are in prison. Also, that regardless of where they are found, or how they spell the name, you can claim kin to any that please you as they all belong to your Clan. Now scattered all over the world, the Reids are a Wandering Tribe.

Like so many others, our American ancestors may have come down from the north where there were numerous Reids with all the needed names. Included was Col. John Reid, a large land owner in Vermont and Commander of the Black Watch Royal Highland Regiment during the American Revolution. Also there were at least three Jeremiah Reids in Pennsylvania, Vermont and Massachusetts who were trying to get a shot at this Col. John Reid of Vermont and Scotland.

Reids are always on both sides of all important wars. In the War Between the States our ancestor, Captain Tilberry Reid, his sons Richard and Benton, were in the Union Army. Tilberry's brothers Dorsey, Martin, Smith Reid, and their nephew Captain William Reid were in the Confederate Army. It seems that the Reids can always agree that it is time for a fight. Seven of our immediate family of Reids served in that war. Only three - Richard, Dorsey and William - returned alive. Letters still in possession of our family establish that in less than two years after peace was declared the survivors were again on a friendly basis and exchanging photographs and family records.

The first record that separates our Reids from the balance of the herd

is a grant from Lord Fairfax to our ancestor. This deed calls for land on Big Timber Ridge and is dated November 15, 1777 (the bloody year of the three sevens) to Jeremiah Reid of Hampshire County, Virginia.

Please note: This land was in Hampshire County. Romney, the County Seat, was some twenty-five miles away, and it was necessary to cross a sizeable river which was not bridged in our ancestor's lifetime. It was also necessary to cross some large mountains to reach Romney. This land was only about sixteen miles from Winchester with no large stream to ferry or large mountains to climb. Winchester, the County Seat of Frederick, was both older and larger than Romney. Results: Romney for most legal records, but Winchester for many records regarding this ancestor and four of our maternal ancestors, and several relatives who lived in Frederick County.

Our Jeremiah Reid's grandsons, descendants of an early George Reed who lived in Winchester, and of a James Reid who moved from here to the Greenbrier, were very positive that all Reid, Reed and Read in this section were blood relatives - all descendants of the same Scotch-Irishman. However, if the reader insists on legal records, the first verified date is the 1777 land grant. There are no gaps in the records from that day to this. It does seem highly improbable that any Scot or Scotch-Irishman would buy three hundred and twenty-eight acres until he was thoroughly familiar with its surroundings and value. From time to time he added to his holdings until they totaled over one thousand acres.

Again, pay no attention to the spelling!

All our Reids, beginning with our ancestor Jeremiah Reid, the first,

and his wife Elizabeth, could and did sign their names. This is established by their signatures on deeds still in existence. Yet, Hampshire County, Virginia, records and copies of early records show that

Jeremiah Read was the father of

George Reed and

John Reid.

One bull's eye, as this John Reid is our ancestor.

George and John Reid were landowners in Virginia before our ancestor John Reid was born. Our ancestor Jeremiah Reid is the first Reid of any spelling with the given name of Jeremiah so far located in the records of Virginia.

Our ancestors on both sides of the families located in what became one of the most fought over sections of America. Loss of records starts in 1755 and is increased by the Revolution and The War of 1812. Fire and natural wear and tear took their toll. In the 1861-1865 War, every Court House in this section was captured and recaptured again and again. The loss of records was extremely heavy. How so many records used by the compilers of this family history escaped "the wreck of time" borders on a miracle.

The first settlers on record in this part of Virginia came from the north. Our maternal ancestors are much better documented than the Reids. They can be traced back to 1635 in Massachusetts, 1682 and 1684 in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and to the very first land entries west of the Blue Ridge. However, we are trying to compile a history of our Reids. Other families established as our ancestors will become a part of the story as they fit into the picture or as they married with our ancestors.

At least three Reid and Reed of our tribe, who were not brothers but all three were veterans of the Confederate Army, are on record as follows.

A) All the early Reid, Reed and Read around this section were blood relatives. Not until many years later did an "outside Reed", who was a friend but not a relative, move into the Winchester-Romney section. Mr. Harry Reed, a son of this "outside Reed", confirmed that statement.

B) In Virginia our immediate family seem to have had exclusive use of Jeremiah - Jeremiah Reid, Sr., Jr., and Jeremiah, III, IV, and V. Jeremiah Reeds in Pennsylvania, New England, Ireland and Scotland are not established as ours except by the general statement that "all Reids belong to our Clan".

C) They state that Jeremiah Reid (Senior) came to America with a party of settlers headed by an older George Reed. Right there the difficulties start. More than one George Reed and Reid in this section. At least two of them with children. One with a family of six, one with a family of eight, in 1784. The first Census was taken in 1782 and 1784.

In 1789 one George Reed sells two hundred and sixty-two acres to our ancestor.

One George Reed, who was born by 1749 (nobody knows where), lived in Hampshire County, He married Margaret, the daughter of Henry Crouchman, moved to Bourbon County, Kentucky, and founded a family.

Another George Reid, who was very closely associated with our ancestor, married Martha, the daughter of Major John Bell Tilden of the American Revolution. Before 1790 this George Reed became prosperous and well-

known in Winchester, Virginia. He had many descendants named George Reed, Tilden Reed, John Reid, and John Bell Tilden Reid. One of his children or grandchildren named John Bell Tilden Reed became Mayor of Winchester, Virginia, and Master of the Masonic Lodge. He also became a Methodist preacher and a Chaplain in the Confederate Army.

While few now living remember the hardships suffered by the inhabitants in and around Winchester, The War Between the States remains an explosive subject - - John Bell Tilden Reed, a highly controversial one. December 1862 he was Mayor of Winchester. The Yankees captured the town and December 24th the U.S. Army demanded of him as Mayor two thousand pounds of bacon (for their Christmas breakfast). They got it; and the original demand and the receipt for delivery are now in possession of the Handley Library in Winchester.

After peace was declared an Army of Occupation was stationed at Winchester. Several members of this Army were made Masons by the Winchester Masonic Lodge. Capt. William McKinley, who became President McKinley, was the most outstanding of all. While President he visited his mother lodge in Winchester.

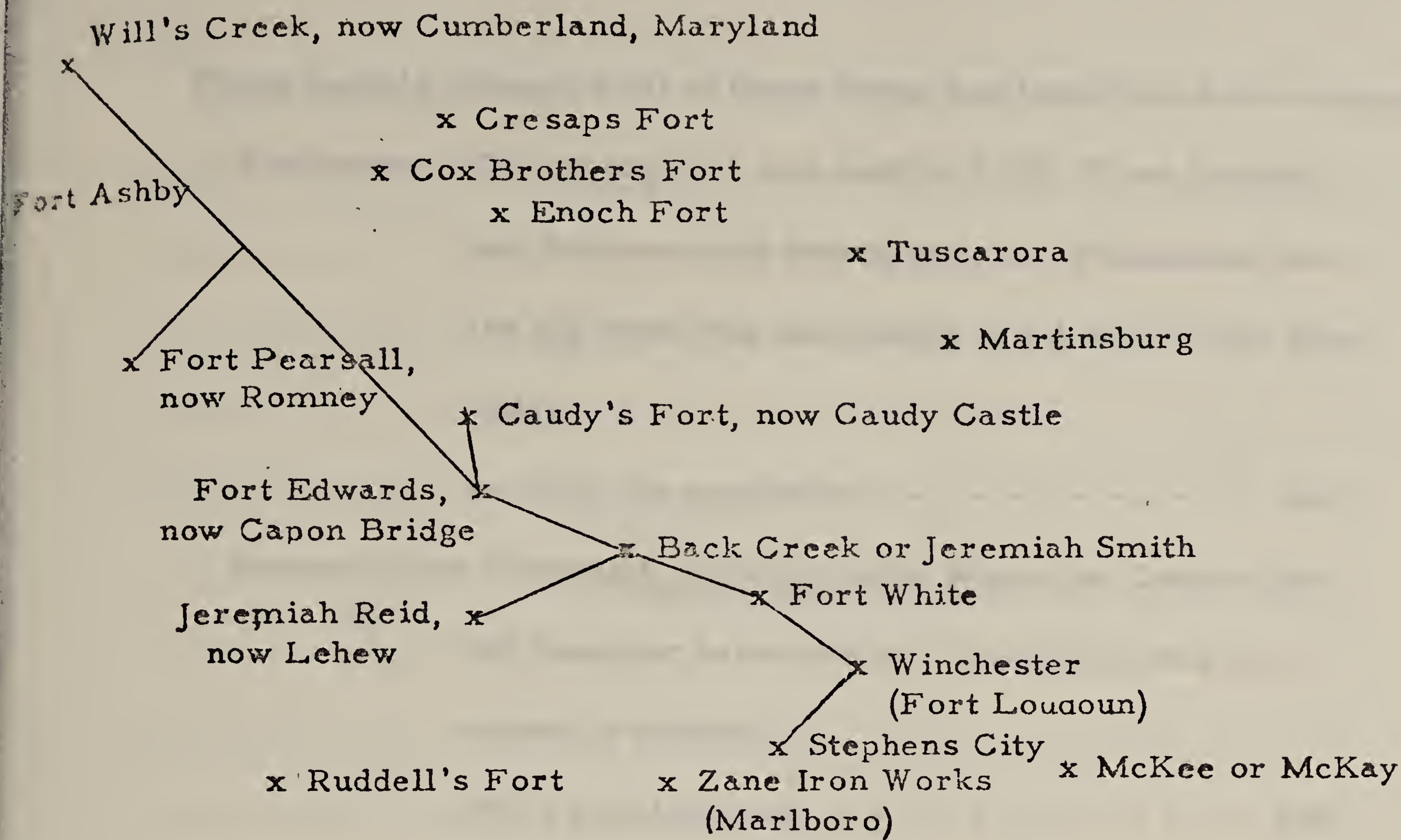
John Bell Tilden Reed was Master of Winchester Lodge and made McKinley a Mason.

Now, 1956, the younger fry sometimes brag about President McKinley's connection with Winchester. Then only a few minutes later roundly abuse John Bell Tilden Reed for not making that Masonic ballot box look like a scuttle of coal. From 1872 to 1876 John Bell Tilden Reed was again Mayor of Winchester, Virginia.

Waddell, the Staunton, Virginia, editor and historian who had been through it all, states that after peace was declared Col. Reid of the 22nd New York came down from Winchester to take over Staunton. Staunton was entered without resistance. Everybody seemed to be at ease - "Federals and Confederates mingling." The next day (Sunday) many Yankee cavalrymen riding and walking about unarmed. Six of them attending the Presbyterian Church service. It seems that both sides were anxious for peace; that the Carpet Baggers who followed were the real troublemakers.

West of the Blue Ridge Reids state that Reid, Reed and Read who are interested in genealogy often write them or come to inquire about the history of our tribe. Our Reids quote one Dan O. Reid, an acquaintance and a traveling salesman who by 1925 came to Winchester. This Dan Reid and the Bangor, Maine, Reids compared records and decided "all the same tribe of Reid".

Note: During the Revolution, Winchester and Romney troops fought as far north as Quebec. Two Jeremiah Reed and Reid were in battle around Boston, - one a Lieutenant at Bunker Hill, and one a military teamster in Vermont.



A Rough Map

By a winding mountain trail it was about fifty miles from Winchester to Cumberland. Some kind of a rough trail connected all. All cabins were armed and built to resist attack. Winchester was the main Fort and the headquarters for Col. George Washington who was in command of ALL, as Cumberland, Maryland, was staffed by Virginia men.

Col. James Caudy

No claim is made that he was the first explorer, but Frederick County Legal Records show that his was the first established of all the forts. Through his great granddaughter Rebecca Caudy Reid, this Caudy became our ancestor.

Reids, not established as our ancestors, were on the Shenandoah very early.

Peter Reid a land grant in 1731.

William Reed a land grant in 1742.

From today's viewpoint all of these Forts and towns were microscopic.

Winchester: The strong fort was built in 1755. Four hundred and fifty men and twenty cannon. Winchester was the big town, the metropolis of all west of the Blue Ridge.

In 1766, the population - - - - - - - - - - - - - 800

Romney (Fort Pearsall): Nobody knows where the County Seat had been for seven years. "In 1762 it was removed to Romney."

Had a population of - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 200

Staunton: The only other County Seat, ninety miles southwest of Winchester. In 1755 about twenty houses. Many raids by Indians in 1755-1757 and 1777.

Fort Edwards (now Capon Bridge): In 1757 forty men stationed here were scouting. Indians ambushed them and killed thirty-four. Their names are not known but two McIvors of our tribe reported as among the dead.

Back Creek: McCrackens were on both sides of the Maryland-Virginia line. In 1757 some McCrackens killed on Back Creek. Their children taken as captives. The McCrackens always tie in with our tribe in Virginia, Carolina, Kentucky and Indiana. - A hundred and fifty years of McCrackens.

Jeremiah Reid's log cabin was located about six miles south of Fort Edwards on the Hampshire County side of the Frederick-Hampshire Line. While nearly all of his land was in Hampshire, a little of it seems to overlap into Frederick, which was the home of James Reid, George Reed and William Reid. Early surveys were very indefinite and incomplete. When compared with the Frederick-Hampshire County Line even as it stands at the present day, "a dog's hind leg is as straight as a plumb line."

For nineteen years after he received his first land grant, Hampshire County had no Post Office. Winchester was his Post Office; also for several years the only voting place for both Counties.

George Reed of Frederick County was one of the Executors of the estate of our ancestor's first born son, George Reid, who died in 1800. When our ancestor wrote his will in 1819 he placed in it: "George Reed a friend of Winchester" is to be the Executor. The original of this will was still on file in 1952. It was written by someone else but signed by his own hand - Jeremiah Reid. This signature in a neat clear hand. So was the signature of his wife Elizabeth which appears on deeds as early as 1805.

Methodists

Shortly before and during the Revolution an enormous shift in church membership took place in Virginia. Under British rule every adult was a "paper member" and compelled to pay tribute to the Church of England.

Our Jeremiah Reid became a Methodist and was closely associated with

Rev. George Reed and Reid of Winchester,

Rev. James Wall and Walls of Winchester,

Rev. Elishia Phelps,

Rev. John Bell Tilden of Stephens City,

Rev. George Frye.

These men were Methodist leaders in Winchester and surrounding territory.

The Shiloh Methodist Church and adjoining Shiloh Cemetery, Hampshire County, Virginia, but very near the Frederick County line, are on land donated by the Reids. Both are still in use. This Church, originally a combination Church and School, is stated by historians to be the first church and also the first school in Jeremiah's section.

Maryland was headquarters for the Methodists. Until about 1810 Winchester belonged to the Baltimore Conference. By 1775 Nelson Reed was a Methodist and continued to preach in Maryland and Virginia for sixty-five years. At the Baltimore Conference in 1787 he signed his name Nelson REID. See Page 148 of M. A. Moore's Pioneers of Methodism.

By 1778 Rev. Eliphalet Reed was preaching to west of Baltimore Methodists. Not much is known about him as most of the records are missing.

James Read (sometimes Reed and Reid), who as a small boy "lived on the Shenandoah", became a Baptist; and around 1766 to 1780 was an outstandingly successful preacher around Culpepper and Orange Court Houses, Virginia, and in North Carolina. Many of his converts moved from Virginia and Carolina to Tennessee and Kentucky.

There is nothing to show that these three "Preacher" Reeds are our

Reids except that they were in the right location at the right time and -
"All Reid, Reed and Read belong to our Clan."

In 1781 and again in 1782 Bishop Asbury, "tireless traveler" for the Methodists, was riding circuit in our immediate section. In his journal Asbury mentions

A) hanging rock, which is only about six airline miles from the home of Jeremiah Reid;

B) the kindness of three men on the Cacapon River;

C) his difficulties in crossing this river and the rough, stony mountain road that leads from the Capon to the South Branch (Romney).

While in Hampshire County he often preached to audiences of from twenty to three hundred; but the Bishop was much distressed because the inhabitants were a "prayerless people - many wicked whisky drinkers."

Around 1790 and in Winchester, Virginia, we get on a solid foundation with Methodist Reids who are our Reid and Reed.

Rev. Joseph Carson was born in Winchester. His memory goes back to around 1791. There was no Meeting House, so services were held in the homes of George Reid and James Walls. Carson's older brother was a member. In March 1805 the Baltimore Conference sat in Winchester at the house of George A. Reid, corner of Picadilly and Braddock Streets. (Rev.) Joseph Carson, along with more than twenty others, was " admitted on trial" as preachers at this Conference. For more than fifty years this Rev. Joseph Carson continued as a Methodist preacher in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia.

Please note: Rev. Carson always spells the name REID, most others spell it REED. See Pages 482-484, 1871 Edition, W. W. Bennett's Methodism in Virginia.

Regarding George Reid's home at Picadilly and Braddock Streets, Winchester, Virginia, now (1956) the four corners are valuable as occupied by the U.S. Post Office, Handley Public Library, Elks' Club, and The Shawnee Building and Loan Association.

Frederick County, Virginia (Winchester) Records show that Joseph Carson married Mary Ann Reed. The ceremony was by Rev. John Bell Tilden who was a Major in the Revolution; also the father-in-law of George Reed whose wife was Martha Tilden.

In August 1802 Bishop Asbury was again in Winchester, Virginia, and mentions in his journal - - "two of our brethren - Reed and Walls -" (George Reed and James Walls). See Page 301 M. A. Moore's Pioneers in Methodism, or Asbury's journal.

Rev. James Walls looks interesting as Major George Walls, American Revolution, raised his troops around Winchester and Martinsburg, which is only twenty-four miles from Winchester. Some William MacPherson, a blacksmith, was one of his soldiers. Some William MacPherson who died in Hampshire County, Virginia, and whose will was written in 1798, was our ancestor - the grandfather of our Rebecca Caudy Reid. See Page 87 of this copy.

Rev. James E. Armstrong's Old Baltimore Conference, Pages 98-100 and 265, has information regarding several Methodist preachers in the Winchester-Stephens City-Romney section.

Other histories establish that George Reed, James Walls, Elisha Phelps, John Bell Tilden, George Frye, all Methodists, along with two Rev. Christy Sine, Alex. Balmain, William Hill, Arch. Linthicum, and Dr. John Monroe (physician and preacher) who were Protestants but not Methodists, performed wedding ceremonies for members of our numerous tribe. The above Rev. William Hill was around Winchester for sixty years.

Note: There is no evidence that any of our ancestors on either side of the family were preachers. They did have many preacher relatives.

In pioneer settlements nearly always the first church and first school used the same building. Some of the early preachers were also the school teachers. Church records, preachers' diaries, etc. are considered among the best of all surviving records. It will be necessary to quote from them many, many times.

It seems absurd to state that such a few men could have so many descendants and such a great influence. Yet in 1777, a verified date, for our Reid ancestor, the total white population of Chicago, Cincinnati, Indianapolis, Houston, San Francisco, and Roanoke was zero. So Winchester, Virginia, with a total population of eight hundred and a "strong" fort for protection, was a big town. In fact THE big town - no rival from the Blue Ridge Mountains to the Pacific Ocean. A dozen or so children were "standard equipment" - a few more if married twice. This did not apply to ordinary middle class families only; it also applied to the best.

Hopewell Friends Meeting was established in 1734 by about thirty-five families and continues to this day. It is located about six miles north of Winchester, Virginia. Our ancestor, John Hiett, Jr., was a charter member

and the father of fifteen. William Wade Hinshaw's Records, Vol, VI, pages 358-360 show that descendants of Hopewell's early families number into the millions - - and live in all our States. He could have reached into Canada and overseas.

The family that attracted attention for size was one in Shenandoah County. According to one of Dr. Wayland's stories, one day the father brought his boys to town - all twenty-four of them. (No information regarding their sisters)

Shenandoah County, like Hampshire, was sliced off Frederick County (Winchester). John W. Wayland, B.A., Ph.D., University of Virginia, and Professor of History at Virginia State College, was born in this valley. One of his ancestors was a Captain in the Revolution. Every Virginia school child is familiar with his histories. Dr. Wayland traveled and addressed audiences in Europe and all over America. In San Francisco by 1915. His History of Shenandoah County covers to a great extent the entire valley - Maryland to Tennessee - then follows descendants of these pioneers on and on to San Francisco. On page 64 he writes of Braddock's defeat in 1755 and Virginia frontier troubles with Indians.

In Hampshire County, Virginia, in order to save their lives, about all the settlers moved east of the Blue Ridge, to Carolina, or into the forts at Romney, Fort Edwards, or at Winchester. There are no Legal Records of Hampshire for about two years, 1755-1757. It seems that even the County "closed shop". Six hundred civilians huddled in the fort at Winchester. Indians became so dangerous that in 1756 many of the peace-loving Quakers "took up arms". The Quaker Meeting, known as Tuscarora, near today's

Martinsburg, turned in their "charter". All of them - - "building a Fortification and dwelling therein for defence against the Indian Enemy". No need to take my word, see Hopewell Friends History, pages 57-58.

Winchester, 1775 - "bagpipes playing sonorous tunes".

It was drill day and every able bodied male sixteen to sixty required to attend. Every man was a soldier. No list in existance; but in 1781 the total for Frederick County was 923.

In Virginia our maternal ancestors out-date Reids and Reeds who are established as our ancestors. However, Reids, of assorted spelling, not established as our ancestors, soon became associated with and often inter-woven into our family. These Reeds were around our section of Virginia with the earliest arrivers.

Lord Fairfax, who owned five million acres, employed young George Washington as a surveyor. Before he became a military man, Washington surveyed for three years. Surveyors used and assistant known as a marker to record their findings and surveys by number in the order made.

Col. James Caudy (Fort Caudy) and his neighbor John Hiett were our ancestors.

By his own hand George Washington wrote in his diary and field note-books

A) Lot #1 surveyed for Peter Reed;

B) That along with Fairfax he stayed overnight at Caudy's in 1748;

C) That George Hiett (the son of our ancestor) and John Hancher (Caudy's son-in-law) were used as markers for some of his

surveys.

It seems that George Washington, who "had a natural turn for traveling", slept in about every home in Virginia. At least he did not leave our folks out of his records.

Jeremiah Reids: Our ancestor had a son, two grandsons and a few great grandsons who carried the name of Jeremiah Reid. That looks like easy going, but not for us as we descend through Jeremiah Reid, Sr.'s son John; and John Reids around here are without end. One John Reid owned fifty thousand acres. Our ancestor owned good farms and country stores, but not fifty thousand acres. Fourteen hundred acres seems to be the absolute top for any of our ancestors.

1777 is the year that Jeremiah Reid (Reed) received title to his first two tracts of land from Lord Fairfax. The date that he settled on this land is not known Legal records establish that many pioneers settled on their land, then later, if they wanted a valid title, had to settle with Lord Fairfax in order to obtain one.

Fort White (Hogue Creek) was settled earlier than Timber Ridge. Among the soldiers at Fort White was a Capt. William Hall, Sr.; and in Hall's company was a Scotch-Irishman named David McElwee who became our ancestor.

In 1764, Capt. Hall, Sr., and his associates compromised with Lord Fairfax and received title to their homesteads. Others fought it out in the courts. Some contests lasted fifty years.

Timber or Big Timber Ridge and Back Creek

The "Old Home Place" of Our Reids

Cartmell, the historian, was born on Back Creek and spent most of his long life nearby. From his History of the Shenandoah Valley, page 39 - "The Back Creek Valley - - Its clear water and rocky fords - - Back Creek - - is a Back Creek hidden from view for miles - - hemmed in on one side by rockribbed mountains, on the other by hills of many names - - the foothills - - of Big Timber Ridge - -"

On his page 441 - "Timber Ridge section noted in the long ago as now for the sturdy, well-to-do families there - - founders of the homes, schools and churches of this prosperous section".

(Hogue Creek, the home of our McElwee and Orndorff ancestors, empties into Back Creek.) Cartmell states that before 1809 Back Creek had a post-office and that this became a voting place.

Mothers of Republican persuasion, who have married into the Reid family, sometimes wonder why their children "lean towards the Democrats". If Cartmell and other historians are correct, their ancestors on both sides of our family "have always been Democrats". In Carpet Bagging days, no one except a Republican could be Postmaster. The Postmaster at Back Creek cast the only Republican vote in the Back Creek Precinct. - - Don't blame these youngsters, - the "stubborn little brats" are Democrats by inheritance.

The Old Home Place of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Reid is located about one mile west and perhaps two hundred feet higher than Back Creek. The elevation is around twelve hundred and seventy-five feet and offers a beauti-

ful view of the Back Creek Valley.

Reed Creek flows through Reed Gap and empties into Back Creek a mile or two east of Shiloh Methodist Church. The small town of Back Creek (now Gore) is about six miles northeast, and to this day through this small town is the best route to Winchester and to the Ferry, now Capon Bridge; but still the Ferry when our ancestors moved to Ohio.

Richard E. Reid, my father, was fatally injured before I was eight years old. All other Reids of our tribe who had any personal knowledge of our Virginia family had either died or moved on to the west. Like most youngsters, I had more interest in other things than in ancestors. Later, I became interested and, when in nearby cities and the time and a few dollars could be spared, made many trips to Orange, Frederick, Hampshire and adjoining Virginia Counties sliced from them. Several years ago, when at the former Fort Edwards (now Capon Bridge), a Mr. Kendall, whose wife was a descendant of James Caudy (Fort Caudy), referred me to the Capon Valley Histories of Maud Pugh. He also introduced me to a "real old timer" who was born here and an authority on local history. - - As an "ancestor hound" that trip became the most successful hunt of all trips.

When asked if any Reids lived nearby, the "old timer" replied: "Reids over on the Ridge - High View and Lehew on Timber Ridge - but they are about all gone now - you had better see the Carriers who have a store at Lehew."

An hour or so later I told Mr. R. L. Carrier that I was trying to gather information about the Reids and that I was a descendant of Jeremiah Reid.

He replied "So am I." (He is a great, great grandson of Jeremiah Reid) Then I said: "Perhaps you can tell me the location of his old home place?" This question was not a new one to Mr. Carrier. Every few months some stranger is searching for the answer and the Carriers seem to enjoy telling us "You are standing on it."

The writer soon learned that the road in front of the Carrier store is the Frederick-Hampshire County Line. (Since 1863 the Virginia- West Virginia State Line. Our branch of the family moved to Ohio thirty years before there was a State of West Virginia.)

A) The store owned by the Carriers has been successfully operated by Jeremiah Reid and his descendants for about one hundred and fifty years. All the older books have either been lost or destroyed, but the Carriers still have Store Book #9 which shows Reids "buying on the cuff" over one hundred years ago. The Carriers also have doors with handmade wooden hinges, a large platter brought to Colonial America from Ireland, and other aged items.

B) By today's standards, three of the outstanding changes are water, light and transportation. The old spring is still used to supply water for Carrier's live stock

C) The Carriers still exhibit his lantern shaped much like an oil lantern of this day, but no glass chimney. The chimney was made of sheet metal with many small holes punched in it to let the light through and one candle to supply the illumination.

D) One candle power, but the 1782 Tax List shows that he had four horses, so four horsepower, and maybe a few ox-power, as in 1782

he paid taxes on seven cattle. In 1784 on three building that were on his property,- home, barn, store? The writer has since visited the "Old Home Place" many times. Younger Reids who were born in Indiana, California and Arizona sometimes take me along for a "Guide Boy" or use my records as a "Guide Book" when on a tour of this section and farther south in Virginia; also in Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana - the "Old Home Places" of our ancestors.

NOTE: In the unabridged manuscript from which this copy is condensed, there are many pictures of Shiloh Church, the Carrier home, that one hundred and fifty year old country store, the tombstone of Jeremiah Reid, which is a slab of uncut granite, etc. For all of these and for many other courtesies we are all indebted to Mr. R. L. Carrier. His mother, Esther Reid Carrier, was a great granddaughter of Jeremiah Reid, the first.

Jeremiah and Elizabeth Reid became the parents of eight children who lived to be adults and marry. All three of their sons and two daughters founded families and left descendants. The other three daughters may have left descendants but their records are not available.

Jeremiah Reid left a will. So did all three of his sons and also four of our maternal ancestors who lived and died around Winchester and Romney. These eight wills, along with Deeds, Land Grants, the Old Family Bible of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Reid's daughter Ann, who married William Wilson, and similar documents, supply a solid foundation for this family history.

Many gaps remain in the records. Readers are asked to please

remember that until after the Revolution

1) Lord Fairfax held title to every inch of this section;

2) Only the Church of England could issue a valid marriage license or perform a legal wedding. These records regarding marriages cannot be found. Jeremiah and Elizabeth Reid had grandchildren who were married before there is a surviving record of any legal marriage in Hampshire County, Virginia.

3) A Muster Roll of Frederick County and Hampshire County troops during the Revolution is not in existence. Yet other records establish that some of them made a quick march to Boston. Others served in Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois. Some of them were in South Carolina when the Revolution ended.

4) "The War Between the States" - Forts at Martinsburg, Romney, Fort Edwards and even George Washington's strong and "untakable" fort at Winchester (twenty cannon and four hundred and fifty soldiers in Washington's day) were captured and recaptured - Romney fifty-six times, Winchester seventy-eight. In addition to Union and Confederate soldiers whose graves are now marked, over three thousand unknown dead are buried at Winchester.

Not all of our ancestors could do so, but deeds, wills and other legal records establish that

All our Reids could sign their name.

Furthermore, these old pioneers wanted an education for their children.

Col. James Wood's diary shows that Winchester, Virginia, had a school by about 1748. See Morton's Story of Winchester, page 231.

George Washington's writings show that Romney, Virginia, had a school by about 1752. See Historic Romney, page 30.

Hogue Creek, west of Winchester, was the home of our McElwee and Orndorff ancestors. Records establish that the founder of each family could sign his name.

John Wilson, the first school teacher, was settled on Hogue Creek by 1737. Jeremiah Reid, Sr.'s daughter Ann married William Wilson.

The first school house on Timber Ridge was built on land donated by the Reids.

REID FAMILY

First Generation

Jeremiah Reid, born about 1755, died April 12, 1822.

Wife, Elizabeth McMahon, died June 25, 1828.

Will of Jeremiah Reid dated September 18, 1819, probated July 15, 1822, Hampshire County, Virginia.

First land grant to Jeremiah Reid was from Lord Fairfax in 1777, for Timber Ridge land. This property still in the family (Carrier).

Azariah P. Reid, stated that he did not know where his grandfather, the above Jeremiah Reid, was born, but that he came to America from Ireland; and "I think he was born in Ireland."

Second Generation

1. George married Hannah __________, died 1800.

2. John, born 1780, died 1854. Married:
   a. Ann (Nancy) Orndorff
   b. Mary Brunner, 1824 (Elizabeth Ann)
   c. Mary Jane Pugh (Mary Ann)

3. Jeremiah, Jr., born 1785, died 1852. Married:
   a. Elizabeth Hickle, 1807
   b. Nancy Cargill, 1815 - born 1789, died 1853. (More likely COWGILL)

   First marriage March 3, 1807 by Rev. Arch Linthicum. Second marriage Dec. 19, 1815 (Frederick County, Va. Marriage Records state to Nancy COWGILL) by Rev. John Bell Tilden.

   COWGILLS also married with our Hietts. See Capon Valley, Vol. 2, pages 118-119.

4. Margaret married Joseph Clutter, 1792 by Rev. Christy Sine. (She died before 1819 but left children.) (Both Capon Valley and Frederick Co., Va. records show this name Clutter sometimes spelled CHITTER.)

5. Jane married Wilkinson (Wilkeson).

6. Ann married William Wilson, 1810.

7. Elizabeth married Joseph McKee Feb. 5, 1799 by Rev. James Walls.

8. Rebecca married Henry Hickle Dec. 6, 1806 by Rev. Arch Linthicum.

Early day Recording Clerks are notorious for faulty spelling. In addition, many early records have been copied and recopied. The spelling is a mess. The above list of Jeremiah Reid's children is taken from his will written 1819, probated 1822. The girls may not be in the order of their birth.

Second Generation	Third Generation

1) George and Hannah, children were William, John and Elizabeth.

2) John: First wife, generally known as Nancy, was the daughter of John Orndorff, Jr., and his second wife, Hannah McElwee. Orndorff's will (1798) mentions her as "my daughter Ann". She was the mother of	1. James, Petersburg, Va., now W. Va.
	2. John, Jr., b. 1805, m. Mary Ann Wilson, (a cousin).
	3. Josiah, Avon, Indiana.
	4. Tilberry, b. 1810 m. Rebecca Caudy.
	5. George moved to Saybrook, Illinois.
	6. William (has children).
	7. Mariah (married George Bruner).
	8. Jeremiah (not in will of 1853).
	9. Lavina, m. Carlyle.

Azariah P. Reid states that above Nancy or Ann Orndorff Reid was buried on the Jeremiah Reid farm in the Old Cemetery near Ell Ridge School. (Tombstones in this cemetery are not engraved. She died about 1823.) The Carriers state that John Reid and some of his children are buried in Shiloh Church Cemetery.

Second wife, Mary (sometimes listed as Elizabeth Ann) Bruner was the mother of John's children ..	10. Morgan, b. 1826, m. Mary Hazelwood.
	11. Dorsey, born 1832, died 1907.
	12. Elizabeth (Ann) married Jonathon Brill.
Third wife, Mary Ann Pugh was the mother of	13. Martin V., died in Confedérate Army.
	14. Smith, died in Confederate Army
	15. Perry (not in will 1853).
	16. Azariah P., b. 1847, d. 1926.
	17. Frances Virginia, m. Frank.
	18. Alwilda, m. Dunlap.

Above list of John's family was given to Minnie Reid French by Mrs. Eugene F. Barr (Mary Elizabeth, "Bessie"), daughter of Dorsey Reid. Theophelos P. is named in will but is not on this list. Oral historians say that he was Perry, see number 15 above.

3) Jeremiah, Jr., and Nancy Cargill's (or Cowgill) son Jeremiah James (b. 1822, d. 1885) married Sarah Jane McKee (b. 1827, d. 1896). They had two children.

Third Generation	Fourth Generation
John Reid, Jr., b. 1805, d. 1845. Married Mary Ann Wilson, b. 1816, d. 1843	William A. Reid (father of Minnie Reid French). Two Daughters.
Tilberry Reid, b. Dec. 15, 1810 Married Rebecca Caudy, Jan. 1833. Died: Jan. 1, 1863, at Holly Springs, Miss., a Capt. Union Army	John F. Reid, b. March 9, 1834. Richard Edwin Reid, b. April 14, 1839. Benton A. Reid, d. April 25, 1863, at Moscow, Tenn., a Lt. Union Army. Minerva J. Reid, b. March 12, 1836, m. Jessie Craven (Kansas). Louisa L. Reid, b. 1842, m. Frank M. Craven.
Dorsey Reid b. 1832 (Timber Ridge near Shiloh. m. Louisa Spaid 1855. d. 1907.	Richard Edward Reid - residence 1925 (Newmarket), the old Randolph Estate. Mary Elizabeth, m. Eugene F. Barr. (In 1925 they had 2 sons and 2 daughters, Stevens City, Va.) Etta, m. Alex Joliff (3 daughters 1925). Minnie, m. John S. Carper (2 daughters 1925). Cephus (J.) Reid. (Residence Roanoke, Va. 1925 - sons Paul and Walter). Virginia, m. Burtner (one adult son in 1925).
Azariah P. Reid b. 1847. m. Esther S. d. 1907.	Francis Reid. "Jerry" Reid. George Reid (now lives in West Newton, Pa.) Esther Reid, m. L. F. Carrier. J. Smith Reid (1882-1908). These are five of his seven children.
Elizabeth Ann Reid Brill	Ten children. See Capon Valley, Vol. 2, pp. 282-283.

Third Generation	Fourth Generation
Lavinia Reid Carlyle	Jeremiah and Lemuel Carlyle.
William Reid, m. Amelia Jane	George Reid.
Josiah Reid, Avon, Indiana	John Wesley and Franklin P. Reid. Priscilla Reagon, Hannah Jenkins, Sara Thompson.
George Reid	James (residence Illinois; also a sister in Illinois).
Jeremiah James (son of Jeremiah Reid, Jr.), b. 1822, d. 1885. m. Sarah Jane McKee	Cordelia, m.Farmer Cephus J. Reid, b. 1853, d. 1908.

Fourth Generation	Fifth Generation
Richard Edwin Reid b. April 14, 1839, Piketon, Ohio m. Eliza J. Hunt, Dec. 28, 1865 d. Nov. 2, 1891, Clayton, Ind.	Tilberry Benton - has descendants. Lee C. - has descendants.
Eliza Hunt Reid b. Jan. 5, 1845, Hendricks Co., Indiana. d. June 3, 1915, San Francisco, California. (Daughter of Alfred Hunt who was b. Jan. 5, 1808. m. Jane Brown, Nov. 1839. d. Dec. 10, 1891.	Mabel Frances Robert E. Maurice L. - has descendants. Mary, m. E. H. Mott

This chart and the charts on the preceding pages were compiled by the descendants of Jeremiah Reid, who were then living in Virginia, West Virginia, Maryland, Indiana, Kansas, Arizona and California.

Other descendants were living in Illinois and Washington State and may have had a hand in it. The writer does not know about that. Some of it was

compiled before he was born.

So far as it goes, it is believed to be close to correct, but it is <u>not</u> complete and the writer is not able to complete it.

<u>Jeremiah Reid, Will dated 9-18-1819, Probated 6-17-1822</u>
Will Book 7, page 42, Hampshire County, Virginia

Wife - Elizabeth (McMahon) and eight children.

1. Jane Wilkeson (other records show this as Wilkinson).
2. Ann Wilson (tne great grandmother of Minnie Reid French).
3. Elizabeth, the wife of Joseph McKee.
4. Rebecca, the wife of Henry Hickle (Becky).
5. George, (deceased) - wife Hannah; children, William, John and Elizabeth.
6. John (our ancestor).
7. Jeremiah (the father of Jeremiah, III).
8. Margaret (deceased), married Joseph P. Clutter. Her descendants mentioned as beneficiaries but not named.

<u>George Reed</u>, "a friend of Winchester", was named in the will as executor but declined; and John Reid was appointed. Sam Park security. (Sam Park's wife was Ann McKeever (McIvor) of our tribe. The Park family also married with the Brills of our tribe.)

Witness to will were Priscilla Capper and George Reed. The County Clerk was John B. White of those Hayfield, Fort White, Whites. <u>Priscilla Capper</u> married Frederick <u>Spaid</u> and was the <u>grandmother of Dorsey Reid's wife</u>. Priscilla Capper's brother Michael married Elizabeth LaFollette of our LaFollette-McKee tribe, states Capon Valley, Vol. 2, pages 230-1. (For

a nice puzzle in relatives - Brills, Farmers, Andersons, Orndorffs and many other names, try our ancestor Jeremiah Reid's connections. Add his son and our ancestor John Reid and you are LOST. Legal records show that this John Reid's wife and our ancestress was one of seventeen children named in her father's will written in 1798; that this John Reid named eighteen children in his will. His will was written over one hundred years ago. By now that seventeen and eighteen children combination should supply many relatives.

Jeremiah Reid
from the
Compendium of American Geneology, Vol. 4, page 195, 1930 edition.

Jeremiah Reid born about 1755 died 1822 of Hampshire County, Virginia. In 1777 received a land grant. Married about 1775 to Elizabeth McMahon who died in 1828.

Their son John born about 1780 died in 1853 in Hampshire County, Virginia (now West Virginia). Married about 1800 to Nancy Orndorff.

The above were our ancestors.

From here the line continues with John Reid, Jr., who was an older brother of our ancestor Tilberry Reid. This John Reid, Jr., settled in Giles County, southwest Virginia, and married Mary Ann Wilson.

Among John Reid, Jr., and Mary Ann Wilson Reid's children was William Albert Reid (1841-1878). William Albert Reid served four years in the Confederate Army and at twenty-two was the Captain of Co. A. 17th Virginia Cavalry, C.S.A. He married Pheobe Hare, and among their children was Minnie Reid (Mrs. David E. French) who established the above with the Fam-

ily Bible of her great grandmother who was Ann Reid Wilson, the daughter of Jeremiah Reid, Sr. Mrs. Minnie Reid French has two lines of ancestors that connect her with Jeremiah Reid, I, - both her father, and her great grandmother, Ann Reid Wilson, Mrs. Minnie Reid French was educated for a teacher. She is an author, a member of the Penn Women's Club, the D.A.R., U.D.C., etc. She is considered an authority on Reid Family History. The Virginia Reids, West Virginia Reids (Carriers), and the California Reids, Lee C. and Mabel F. all spoke highly of her.

The French family came from eastern Virginia to Frederick County, buying land by 1749 from Lord Fairfax. David E. French was a member of the American Bar Association, a State Senator, the President of two banks, a Shriner, an Elk and many other kudos. David E. and Minnie Reid French were the parents of five children. Their home is on Reid Avenue, Bluefield, West Virginia.

John Reid's Will

Written 3-24-1853 - Probated 7-24-1854 - Hampshire County, Virginia.

This will lists wife Mary Ann, and eighteen children, but not in the order of their birth:

1. Martin V. (died in the Confederate Army, but left heir or heirs).
2. Frances V. (Virginia) (m. Frank).
3. Smith (died in the Confederate Army).
4. Austin T. P.
5. Azariah P. (grandfather of the Carriers) (born 1847).
6. Alwilda (m. Dunlap) (she was the youngest child).

7. Elizabeth Ann (b. Dec. 24, 1829, m. Brill - ten children)

8. Lavina (m. Carlyle - two sons).

9. William (wife, Amelia J. - one son was named George).

10. James (home Petersburg, now West Virginia - children).

11. John, Jr. (1805 - 1845 - grandfather of Minnie Reid French).

12. Monah (Maria) (m. George Bruner - children).

13. Josiah (home Avon, Indiana - five children).

14. Tilberry (born 1810 (our ancestor) - five children).

15. George (home Saybrook, Ill., near Bloomington - children).

16. Morgan (1826 - 1853, died Center Valley, Indiana - no living descendants).

17. Dorsey (1832 - 1907, m. Louisa Spaid - several children).

18. Theophelos P.

Witnesses: Henry W. LaFollette, Elias Milslagle. Executive appointed by the court was Jesse S. Pugh. The surviving widow was a Pugh. The first six children listed were minors in 1853. This will reads like it was sensible and intelligent. Property to be used for support of minor children until the youngest is of age. Then divided equally among all his children. This division subject to the widow's dower.

The records show that John Reid was married three times. Eighteen children are named in his will. Twelve of these, and perhaps fourteen, founded families. See following for the final settlement of his estate.

<u>John Reid</u>

Will Probated 7-24-1854, Hampshire County, Virginia.

The Virginia Census established that he was born in 1779 or 1780.

On account of minor children there was not a final settlement of John Reid's estate until December 1, 1874. At this date his living children were:

1. Dorsey Reid - many descendants.

2. Elizabeth Reid Brill - many descendants.

3. Frances Reid Frank - no information.

4. Azariah P. Reid - Reids and Carriers his descendants.

5. Alwilda Reid Dunlap. In 1908 Cartmell mentions "Jerry" Dunlap on Timber Ridge. (That Timber Ridge and "Jerry" sounds like our tribe.)

The following deceased children had living descendants.

6. William Reid.

7. James Reid (his home was at Petersburg) (now West Virginia).

8. Maria Reid Bruner.

9. George Reid (son James W. and his sister at Saybrook near Bloomington, Illinois. James W. founded a family.)

10. Tilberry Reid - descendants, Reids and Cravens.

11. John Reid, grandfather of Minnie Reid French, her sister and her brother. Their grandmother, Mary A. Wilson Reid, was alive.

12. Josiah Reid - descendants, two sons and three daughters at Avon, Indiana.

13. Martin Reid (lost his life in the Confederate Army).

14. Lavina Reid married Carlyle - sons "Jerry" and Lemuel Carlyle.

Records show that the Brill, Bruner, Carlyle, Dunlap and Frank families were all pioneers.

Jesse S. Pugh was the Executor. (Probably a relative of John Reid's surviving wife who was Mary Ann Pugh.) She was still living and shared in the final settlement.

Jeremiah Reid (Jr.) Will

(He was the next younger brother of Tilberry Reid's father, John Reid.)

Written 12-29-1851, Probated 2-23-1852, Hampshire County, Virginia.

Wife Nancy -- eight children.

1. Jeremiah (married Sarah Jane McKee, a descendant of Robert McKee).
2. Sarah Malinda.
3. Priscilla Ann, Husband William H. Hook.
4. Harriet, husband William Racey.
5. Elizabeth R., husband Hiram Thomas.
6. Mary Ann, husband Joel George.
7. Rhuon, husband Levi Sample.
8. Margaret Jane, husband Levi Rinker - (10 children) - See Page 92

Executor: Son Jeremiah and William Racey. Witness: C. Kackley, H. W. and Elizabeth LaFollett.

Pay no attention to the spelling of family names in these Reed, Reid, Read Wills. If you can believe the spelling, in copies of County Records Jeremiah Read is the father of George Reed and John Reid.

George Reed Will

Written 1-17-1800, Probated 2-17-1800, Hampshire County, Virginia.

Wife Hannah -- three children (all children were minors).

1. William - in 1817 he was in the western country.
2. John - in 1817 he was living in Kentucky. See page 57, 239.
3. Elizabeth.

His father, Jeremiah Reid, was named in will as executor, declined, so the following were appointed. Executors: George Reed of Frederick County

and John Parrill. Sec.: John Collins. Witness: John Chenoweth, Absolom Ashbrook, Joseph Clutter. About all of above were tied in or related.

1. John Parrill - County records show that his daughter married a Beall. That his family was tied in with McKeevers (McIvors), McMahons, C lutters, Pughs, Ashbrooks, Creswell, Hiett - all tied in with our tribe.

2. John Chenoweth was a neighbor and tied in with the Nixons, Ashbrooks, Creswells of our tribe.

3. Joseph Clutter had married this George Reed's sister Margaret.

4. John Collins - no evidence to offer that he ties in; but he was a neighbor with a 400-acre farm, so probably rectified in due time. Many Collins here. John Collins a land owner in 1765.

John Reed, Hampshire County, Virginia. Index of Book 2 regarding estates, inventories, appraisers, buyers, etc. shows that he died by 1777 - no will. 1777 is the year that our ancestor, Jeremiah Reid, first appears in the records of this County. His son John, who is our ancestor, was born about two years later.

Four other Reed wills were probated in Hampshire County, Virginia, viz:

Capt. Jacob Reed - probated 1778 - four children.

Nancy, wife of Capt. Jacob Reed - probated 1779 - same four children.

James Reed - probated 1810.

John M. Reed - probated 1824.

"Capon Valley Pioneers" by Maud Pugh, Vol.2, page 59, lists the earliest settlers at Fort Edwards (now Capon Bridge) as Edwards, Pughs, Hietts, Nixons, Caudys, and Bealls. Everyone of the six are our blood relatives; the Caudys and Hietts are our ancestors. All were here before Braddock's defeat in 1755 and the First and Second Battles of Fort Edwards which soon followed.

The loss of life was very heavy but Fort Edwards did not fall. - - As usual, no list of those who had a part. Histories state that one Daniel Morgan was an enlisted man. He became Gen. Daniel Morgan in the Revolution.

Marriage Bonds, Hampshire County, Virginia

In this County all Marriage Records were destroyed in the 1861-65 War except for the years 1824-1828.

1824 - Sarah, daughter of George Reed, to Catesby Newman.

1827 - Maria, daughter of John Reed, to George Bruner.

Frederick County, Virginia

No records of marriages prior to July 1782 states W. W. Glass, Archivist.

1788 - Mercy Reed to Benjamin McDonald, by Rev. Christy Sine. (McDonalds also married with our Hietts - see "Capon Valley", Vol. 2, pages 98, 140 and 249.)

1792 - Jemina Reed to Thomas Shore, by Rev. Alex Balmain (Episcopalian).

1792 - Margaret Reid to Joseph P. Clutter (Jeremiah Reid's daughter), by Rev. Christy Sine.

1793 - Rachel Reed to Thomas Hanes, John Reed, surety.

1794 - Heaney Reed to John Richardson, by Rev. Alex Balmain (Episcopalian).

1794 - Sarah Reed to Benjamin Mahu, by Rev. Alex Balmain (Episcopalian).

1796 - Elizabeth Read to William Murdock, by Rev. Alex Balmain (Episcopalian).

1799 - Elizabeth Reid to Joseph McKee (Jeremiah Reid's daughter), by Rev. Jennings Walls.

1803 - Hannah Reed to Solomon Silkwood. (This may be the widow in 1800 of Jeremiah's son George. Her name was Hannah.) By Rev. James Walls (Methodist). (A family by this name soon appears in Kentucky.)

1805 - Mary Reid Cary to Robert Hetrick, by Rev. Alex Balmain. See "Capon Valley" Vol. 2, pages 363-368 for the Cary line back to 1754.

1806 - Rebecca Reid to Henry Hickle (Jeremiah Reid's daughter), by Rev. Arch Linthicum.

1807 - Jeremiah Reid to Elizabeth Hickle (Jeremiah Reid's son), by Rev. Arch Linthicum.

1815 - Jeremiah Reid to Nancy Cowgill (second wife), by Rev. John Bell Tilden.

1811 - Harriett Reed to William Cambell, by Rev. John Bell Tilden (Methodist).

1811 - Helen Reed to John Cochron, by Rev. William Hill (Presbyterian).

1812 - Mary Ann Reed to Joseph Carson, by Rev. John Bell Tilden (Methodist).

1812 - John Reed to Elizabeth Ann Babb, by Rev. George M. Frye (Methodist).

1817 - John B. Reed to Maria Benn, by Rev. Samuel O. Hendron.

1825 - John Reed to Lavina Rinker (see page 92 for Rinkers), by Rev. William Hill.

1817 - Martha Reed to Samuel Mendenhall, by Rev. William Hill (Presbyterian).

1777 - Mitchell Reed, surety for John Conrad and Grace Stuart (a widow)

Frederick County, Virginia, Marriage Records show many of our tribe of families married by Rev. Christy Sine or Rev. John Bell Tilden, and some of them by Rev. George Reed. For Rev. Christy Sine see page 24 this copy. For Rev. John Bell Tilden see page 15 of this copy.

Wills, Frederick County, Virginia

Probate: 1755, Mary Reed

1762, Daniel Reed

1766, Joseph Reed (Cartmell spells it Reid)

1777, Edward Reed

1794, Mary Reed.

If more effort was made, some evidence might be located that would tie these Reeds in with our Reids. If, as stated, "only one family of Reids around", they are OURS.

NOTE: Hampshire County, Virginia, was made from Frederick, and Frederick was made from Orange. All of these Counties have been sliced time and again to form new Counties. For the early records of our maternal ancestors, one must reach back to Orange Courthouse and sometimes to Spotsylvania Courthouse, which was the mother of Orange.



Carrier Home
Orignal homesite of Jeremiah REid

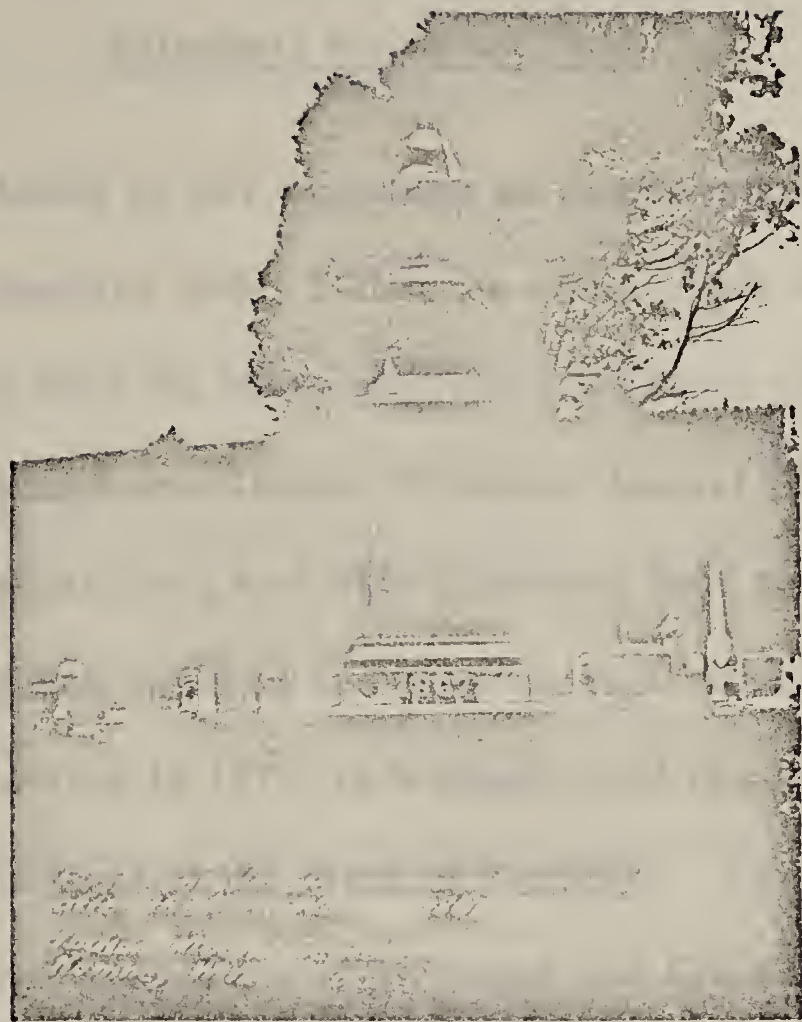
Jeremiah Reid obtained title to this land in 1777. The original Deed remains on file at Richmond, Virginia. For sentimental reasons his great granddaughter, Esther Reid Carrier had material from his log cabin worked into this structure.



Headstone of Jeremiah Reid, Sr.'s, grave. His wife Elizabeth, their daughter-in-law, and our ancestress Nancy are also buried here. This cemetery has not been in use since about 1830. The headstones are not engraved but from word of mouth history handed down through Azarai Pugh Reid, the Carriers know which were the graves of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Reid.

NOTE: This cemetery is on land that adjoins the Ell Ridge School. In her younger days Maud Pugh, the historian, taught here for two years. Her ancestors lived around here from the very early days and are much interwoven with our family.

Should any member of our tribe care to learn about thousands of our relatives now scattered to every State, the Provinces of Canada, and overseas, see "Capon Valley Pioneers", two volumes by Maud Pugh.



All reliable histories show that the inhabitants around Wheeling and Pittsburgh preferred to remain in the Union. That the inhabitants in the eastern panhandle, and all along the eastern border, and some who lived much farther west, preferred to secede with Virginia. That for military reasons the U.S. Congress "railroaded them into the new State of West Virginia". Probably they are satisfied in 1951 - Positively not in 1861-1865. Nearly every able-bodied male of suitable age furnished his own mount, joined the Confederate Cavalry, and served under Stonewall Jackson. On this monument is the name of Martin V. Reid who was a brother of our ancestor. This Reid served under Col. Ed. Beals, 18th Virginia Cavalry, C.S.A. Col. Ed. Beals was a first cousin of our ancestor, Richard E. Reid. On this monument are also the names of Arnold, Brill, Orndorff, Park, Pugh, Spaid, Stump, etc. - our tribe of relatives. Col. James Caudy, III, 13th Virginia Cavalry, C.S.A. was a first cousin of our ancestress Rebecca Caudy Reid. Our immediate Reid ancestor was born in Ohio, lived in Indiana, and was a member of the Union Army - "The Reids were always on both sides of every important war."



Elizabeth McMahon Reid

It is established by her signature on deeds dated as early as 1805, and by the will of Jeremiah Reid, I, that the name of his wife was Elizabeth. For purposes of this book the most important deed was the one recorded in Book 21, page 481, Hampshire County, Virginia, August 14, 1817. This deed establishes that Jeremiah Reid and wife Elizabeth Reid transferred two hundred acres, including one hundred and seventy-eight acres granted to Jeremiah Reid by Lord Fairfax in 1777, to William Reid at present in the Western Country and John Reid of the State of Kentucky. This deed also states that these men are the grandsons of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Reid. (Children of their son George who died in 1800). Furthermore it has additional importance as it "copper rivets" statements regarding our Jeremiah Reid's 1777 land grants. For such information as is obtainable about this ancestress, only word of mouth history is available. Mrs. Minnie Reid French, the historical authority of our Reid family, informed me, as I had previously been informed by other, that Elizabeth's maiden name was McMahon (sometimes spelled McMechan). This information stems from Mrs. Etta Reid Joliffe and was onfirmed by Mrs. Cordelia Reid Farmer. Both lived to be elderly and both were descendants of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Reid. Mrs. Joliffe also a descendant of the Spaids, Mrs. Farmer of the McKees. Spaids came during the Revolution, the McKees in 1732.

Even in the very early days the given name of Elizabeth was handed down to generation after generation of McMahons and Reids. The first Elizabeth McMahon on record west of the Blue Ridge was by 1749, the widow of Col.

William McMahon and the mother of three sons and two daughters; also the grandmother of children who were mentioned but not named in the records. These grandchildren through her sons John and William McMahon, Jr. Col. William McMahon is described in histories as a gentleman who by 1743 was a leading citizen in what became Frederick County, Virginia. He was one of the first panel of Justices when Frederick County was organized.

Records show that he owned considerable land in what became Hampshire, Frederick, and Augusta Counties. These counties had no western boundaries. One grant of sixty thousand acres "west and north of Lord Fairfax" was transferred in 1749 to his sons John, Richard and William McMahon and their associates. This Col. William McMahon's will was recorded in Frederick County, Virginia, Will Book I, pages 293 and 294, June 1749 by Col. James Wood, the founder of Winchester, Virginia.

"A look at the records" establishes that Recording Clerks had a field day with the name of this McMahon. A photostat shows that Col. Wood shifted the name from McMahon to McMechan. Later other clerks shifted it to McMickin and McMachan. Augusta and Hampshire County Records furnished a few more variations and some times drop the "Mc". The scribe of the Executive Journal Council of Virginia showed his skill by using McMahon and McMachon, shifted to M'Mathen and M'Mathien. See Vol. 5, pages 116, 117, 231 and 365. This Col. William McMahon's appointment as Justice, Land Grants, sale of land, his will and other legal records establish that the entire dozen or so variations are one and the same man.

McMahons of assorted spellings bearing the given name of this William McMahon, his wife Elizabeth, and their children, soon became very numerous

around our section of Virginia and nearby Maryland. They worked on west with the earliest pioneers to around today's Clarksburg, Pittsburgh and Wheeling, floated down river to Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana, and in due time showed up in Oregon.

In 1771 the boundary of Hampshire was much farther west and a few miles farther north than now. In 1771 William McMachan (Jr.) and wife Christian sell Hampshire County land "that joins Lord Fairfax". Some William McMahon around here was a veteran of the American Revolution. The town of McMechan on the Ohio River was founded about 1775 and named for a William McMechan (this is the way Col. James Wood spelled the name McMahon) who came from Scotland and whose descendants lived around the Capon River, Romney, Baltimore, Cumberland, Maryland, and what became Brownsville, Pennsylvania. During the American Revolution, Brownsville was the head of navigation for people who floated down the Monongahela and Ohio Rivers.

This McMechan (just as often McMahon) tribe of assorted spelling ties in with everybody who was anybody around Frederick and Hampshire Counties. These are the McMahons (McMechans) who Mrs. Minnie Reid French believes are our ancestors and our tribe. However, she states: "I have tried to trace this line but without success." I also failed and so did professional genealogists engaged for the job. We did uncover a wagonload of circumstantial evidence and considerable direct evidence.

Our Jeremiah Reid, the Parralls and Linthicum tribe were very closely associated and intermarried in Hampshire County. From the earliest records the Paralls and Col. McMahon were partners and very closely associated in

Frederick County. As a guess - only a guess - Elizabeth was the daughter of William McMahon, Jr., and his wife Christian was the daughter of Hugh Parrall. See Frederick and Hampshire Counties' Legal Records. (Of course, Parral is spelled a few ways.)

Most any local history will help if you are interested in these McMahons, McMechans, etc., because they had a very choice and extremely wide line of pioneer associates - the cream of the pioneer crop. Maybe not F.F.V., but positively the Earliest families west of the Blue Ridge.

Historic Romney by Federal Writers, pages 55, 56, shows that in 1777 Capt. Forman and forty-five men from Hampshire County, Virginia, were on the Ohio River near Wheeling and that seventeen of them were killed by Indians at McMechan's Narrows. In 1772 Lieut. William McMahon of Hampshire County, Virginia, married Ann Cox, a Capon River girl. They moved to Brownsville, Pennsylvania (founded by Thomas Brown, Sr., and his brother Basil from Maryland). In 1775 he purchased 800 acres on the Ohio River (now Brooke County, West Virginia). Eight children were born to Lieut. William and Ann Cox McMahon. He was killed by Indians. This McMahon, who does not rate earlier than William, III, like most McMahons, is not well documented. His wife, their children, and an endless line of her Capon River and Hampshire County, Virginia, ancestors and relatives are well written up in the April 1948 Louisville, Kentucky, Filson Club Quarterly. See page 98 in particular.

See Cartmell's History, pages 19 and 20, for the Samuel McMicken family of Moorefield, direct descendants of the Col. William McMahon (McMachen) who was a Justice in 1743. A shift in spelling. This Moorefield McMicken family, like about all pioneers' familiesalong the South Branch of

the Potomac, are interwoven with our tribe.

In 1787 William McMachen was Commissioner in the Clarksburg section. See Henning's "Statues".

Lewis Neill was in what became Frederick County several years before it was sliced off of Orange. He was one of the Executors of Col. William McMahon's estate. Also, Lewis Neil and his two brothers were in on a sixty thousand acre land grant to Colonel Wm. McMahon and associates.

Anyone who care to try their skill can find information in

1) Executive Journal Council of Virginia, Vol. 5, pages 231 and 368.

2) Early Records of Orange, Frederick, Augusta and Hampshire Counties.

3) Hopewell Friends History of Frederick County.

4) Cartmell's Shenandoah Valley Pioneers.

It will not require an elastic imagination to conclude that this Col. Wm. and Elisabeth McMahon were the ancestors of our Elizabeth McMahon Reid; but hats off to you if you can prove it with surviving records!

McElwee and Orndorff

Our McElwee and Orndorff line of descent is as follows:

John Orndorff, wife Hannah McElwee,

their daughter

Nancy (Ann) married John Reid,

their son

Tilberry Reid married Rebecca Caudy,

their son

Richard E. Reid married Eliza J. Hunt.

McElwee (McIlwee)

David McElwee and Hannah McElwee

Fort White on Hogue Creek, about eight miles west of Winchester, Virginia, was named for Dr. Robert White; and Hogue Creek for his father-in-law. Dr. White died before the fort was erected, but his descendants became outstanding in both Frederick and Hampshire Counties.

Bruce's History of Virginia and Cartmell's History, page 440, both show that the McElwees descend from a Scotch-Irishman who came to Hogue Creek with Capt. William Hall, Sr. Just when they came is not established; but they compromised their claim to land with Lord Fairfax and received a clear title in 1764. Capt. Hall died in 1768, and Capt. William Hall, Jr., was his successor.

In 1788 this McElwee was still able to fight. Along with two of his sons he assisted Capt. William Hall, Jr., "in his raid on a band of marauding Indians".

The pioneer's son, named William McElwee (McIlwee), married Sarah

White. Norris History, Page 745 states both born in Frederick County, Virginia.

Cartmell names several McIlwees who were around in 1850 to 1908 and states that he was well acquainted with some of these, including a Capt. A. J. McIlwee at Mountain Falls. (Please keep Mountain Falls in mind as this was the home of our Orndorffs and some of the Williams family who were neighbors of our ancestor John Hiett. The 1735 deed for Hiett's land shows that it adjoined Paul Williams on Opequon Creek.)

It seems that about all of these pioneer families became interwoven. Robert McKee came to Virginia in 1732 with the same Jost Hite party as Dr. Robert White and the Hogues. McKee's son married Jeremiah Reid's daughter Elizabeth. McKee's descendants and McElwee's descendants continue to intermarry with our Timber Ridge-Shiloh Church-Fort Edwards tribe - the Brills, Gardners, LaFollettes, Orndorffs, Reid, etc. for more than a hundred years. See Capon Valley, Vol. 2, pages 248 to 253 in particular.

Hannah McElwee is our ancestress and the one of especial interest to us. She was the wife of John Orndorff and the grandmother of Tilberry Reid.

Cartmell states that the original David McIlwee came with Capt. William Hall, Sr., a veteran of Indian Wars; that this transplanted Scotch-Irishman wrote his name "David Mulecuro" (please note he could write); by others "Mucklewee". That he was the pioneer of the McIlwee family.

Both Bruce's History and Cartmell's History show that he died in 1806 and was buried at St. John's graveyard on Hogue Creek; and that he was the founder of the tribe of McElwees and McIlwees. Many shifts in the spelling. Cartmell shifts the spelling from Mulecuro to Mucklewee to McIllwee. Maud

Pugh uses both McElwee and McIlwee. Norris' History uses only McElwee.

Rev. Elishia Phelps, a Methodist minister from Stephens City, Virginia, (see page 21 of this copy) reported to the clerk of Frederick County, Virginia, in May 1792 that he had performed the marriage ceremony of Jacob Clutter and ---------- McIlways. Thirteen years later (1805) when her brother David McElwee's will was probated in Hampshire County, Virginia, he names this sister as sole beneficiary. Here the name is spelled McElwee. A check of Hampshire County records shows that two witnesses to this McElwee's will were Jacob Clutter, his sister's husband, and William Parrell. See page 53 of this copy for the Parrell connection with our Virginia tribe. Other records tie these McElwees of assorted spelling in with our Col. Rinker and the Capt. Hanse McNeill relatives. The Clutters were "our folks". One of them married Jeremiah Reid's daughter Margaret in 1792 and founded a family.

Mulecuro, Mucklewee, McIlways, McIlwaine, McIlwee or McElwee, regardless of how one spells the name, the fact that the ancestor of the McElwee served twenty-four years, both before and after the Revolution, with the two Indian Fighters - Capt. William Hall, Sr., and Jr. - is established. Therefore, it does not appear an over extravagant claim to state that this ancestor was probably a veteran of the American Revolution; but I cannot prove it.

Gen. John Sevier, "Nolichucky Jack", was born in the Shenandoah Valley. In 1773 he moved to what is now northeastern Tennessee. Many Virginia families went with him or joined him at a later date. No end of these have names that fit with our tribe, including some that married with some of his nineteen children and their descendants.

Sevier, who was popular and freehanded, knew about everybody in Virginia, Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky. He kept moving deeper into Tennessee, and in 1792 established forts at what is now Kingston and nearby Crab Orchard, Tennessee (not Kentucky). This is now Roane County. See History of Roane County, Tennessee, Vol. 1, 1927, by Emma M. Wells.

It is not guaranteed that any except the Nixons are ours, but here are many McElwees, Nixons, Bells, Browns, etc. that read like our family Roll Call. In his letter of 1891, Richard E. Reid calls the Nixons "our folks". These Nixons are of our numerous Virginia Nixon tribe - not ancestors, but related.

William McElwee was the first white child born in Roane County, Tennessee. One (or two) other William McElwees were fighting Indians around Winchester and the British in South Carolina before the one in Roane County, Tennessee, was born.

Some William McElwees show up in Lincoln County with our Kentucky tribe on the Hanging Fork of Dick's River in 1784. In 1786 he held "power of attorney" from Benj. Brown. In 1781 Wm. McElwee of Lincoln County, Kentucky, was Constable for the Grand Jury. Our Kentucy ancestor, Thomas Brown, was for eighteen years a land owner on the Hanging Fork.

The vast majority of early Kentucky settlers had spent a part of their life in Southwest Virginia and Northeastern Tennessee.

Gen. John Sevier of Tennessee and Col. William Whitley of Crab Orchard, Kentucky, were closely associated in their battles with Indians. They used "Joe" Brown for a Scout. See page 218 of this copy.

Note: Crab Orchard - three of them. All have a place in our family

Crab Orchard, Tazewell County, Virginia,

Crab Orchard, Tennessee,

Crab Orchard, Kentucky.

Note: Summers' History of Southwest Virginia on page 116 states: "To each actual settler who should erect a log cabin and cultivate one acre of corn, four hundred acres - - - with the right to buy a thousand acres adjoining for a nominal price."

The danger from Indians was great; but these old pioneers were hungry for land, so they or their children constantly shifted to new frontiers. There is a continual association and interweaving of families and the same given names used over and over for generation after generation. Not all of them can be guaranteed to be a part of our tribe. Legal Records establish that a surprisingly large number are "our folks".

Orndorffs

John (some state Junior) and Hannah McElwee Orndorff and their daughter Nancy or Ann, who married John Reid about 1799, are our ancestors. Many authorities show that Nancy was in general use as a nickname for Ann.

The Orndorffs and McElwees were both pioneer settlers in the Hogue Creek, Mountain Falls, west of Winchester, Virginia, section. Some state our Orndorffs as early as 1752. It is definitely established in 1782 census that John Orndorff was here with a family of thirteen and that Lewis Orndorff lived nearby with a family of five.

Authorities differ as to whether our Orndorffs were from Holland or from nearby Dusseldorf on the German Rhine. Both could be right as these are only about twenty-five miles apart and that is scant tolerance for a tribe who were

eternally shifting location. The Orndorffs, like about everyone else west of the Blue Ridge, were a "non-conforming" Protestant family, opposed to both the Roman Catholic Church and the Church of England. Protestants all along the Rhine from Holland through the German Rhineland and into Switzerland probably had even harder going than non-conformers in Great Britain. Reason: Both Austria and France were then very powerful in this River Rhine section. The Roman Catholic religion was a monopoly in both and non-conformers were kicked around without mercy. To add to their misery, the Swedes were also a military power, and the Swedes also kicked these "Rhinelanders" around, apparently for no reason except that the kicking was good.

Results: Many of them came to America. Not welcome here by the Church of England Tide Water Virginia Aristocrats unless they would settle west of the Blue Ridge and thereby help the Scotch-Irish form a barrier against the French and Indians.

There were the customary clashes, racial pride and friction between these "Rhinelanders" and the Scotch-Irish, who dubbed the entire lot as "Them Dutchmen", "Wooden Shoe Dutch", etc. Nevertheless, they were held together by common dangers, so soon much intermarrying as our Orndorff and Caudy ancestors and the related families of Brill, Rinker, Stump, etc. show.

It is definitely established that our John Orndorff owned considerable property; that he made his home near Mountain Falls, and stated that his home place joined the site of St. John's Lutheran Church (Hogue Creek).

His will was written November 17, 1798, and probated in Frederick County, Virginia, on the last day of that year. See Will Book 6, page 454.

The executors were Elias Kackley and Jacob White, both of whom were a part of our Fort White, Hogue Creek, Mountain Falls, western Frederick County tribe. John Orndorff left his widow (Hannah McElwee) who was his second wife and the mother of our ancestress Nancy or Ann Orndorff (Reid), as well as the mother of at least three of his other children. He had a sizable family - thirteen sons and four daughters were named in his will. Each daughter and his surviving widow received a full share in his estate. Rather unusual over one hundred and fifty years ago. His daughter Elizabeth married Henry Brill of Star Tannery on Cedar Creek. Records show that the youngest two were not yet married. Later, daughter Rebecca married John Racy of our tribe.

Our ancestress Nancy or Ann probably was already married or getting ready to marry for she gets a break over all the others. This will specifically states that a certain young heifer is not to be sold, but is to go to my daughter Anne. Later (perhaps already) she was Nancy or Anne Reid. The exact dates of her birth, marriage, and death are not established. It is established that she became the mother of Tilberry Reid and his eight brothers and sisters. This should establish that she needed that young heifer to furnish milk for her children.

With thirteen sons to carry on, and Orndorffs in nearby Frederick County, Maryland, and Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, the Orndorffs soon became numerous. All seem to be the same tribe.

Cartmell was well acquainted with several of the Orndorffs. He states that he has "known many of the name"; that they were "large land owners along Cedar Creek"; that they "can trace their names back to the pioneer".

He connects them with the Brill, Keller, and Frye families. All of these families had members who were veterans of the American Revolution. All are Hollanders, Germans or Swiss - "Them Dutchmen". We are much tied in and intermarried with the Brills and tied in with all three. Cartmell states that the Whites built in 1780 a brick house at Fort White, that later this was "property of the Browns, and in 1908 occupied by Lee Orndorff". (Whether these Browns tie in with our Kentucky ancestors named Brown is open to argument but they positively tie in with our Caudy-Hiett ancestors.) Cartmell states "that as well as in Frederick County, Virginia, the Orndorffs also are found in Shenandoah, Hardy and Hampshire Counties". (All these were sliced off the original Frederick County.) Cartmell could have reached much farther as Illinois around Peoria, Pekin and Bloomington was loaded with Orndorffs along with the Hietts, Reids, Edwards, Dillons, Kuykendalls and others whose ancestors moved on from this section of Virginia. Capon Valley, Vol. 2, pages 374-380, has much information about the Orndorffs. Same book, pages 282-296, connects them up with the Brills, Reids, Spaids, Kekleys, and on and on. On page 379 of this Capon Valley is quoted the history of Tazewell County, Illinois, 1879 edition. (The Pekin-Peoria section of Illinois) From this history it is shown that the first settler in Hopedale was an Orndorff. The first white child born in the town of Hopedale was an Orndorff.

Records show that the Orndorffs are now scattered to Florida, San Diego, California, Chicago, and likely to the ends of the earth. With the start they had in 1782 and 1798, and with a family where more than three-fourths of the children were males, there should be and are several Orndorffs around by now (1951).

Mr. W. W. Glass, Archivist, Winchester, Virginia, furnished me with a copy of John Orndorff's will and some of the other information. He had done research on this family some years previous for a Pennsylvania Orndorff who was a descendant.

Early day recording clerks were experts at making a muddle of family names, and generally these British clerks through "ignorance or intentional insolence" used their superior skill on the names of "Them Dutchmen". Evidently Orndorff is not a name that lends itself to such abuse. Sometimes they drop and "R" or an "F", add an "E" or shift "dorff" to "duff". - - - Penny-ante variations, barely creditable to the greenest amateur recording clerk.

Mrs. Minnie Reid French states that in 1886 the Orndorffs held a reunion in Illinois and published a booklet; that among the names listed in this booklet is Nancy, the daughter of John Orndorff, who married John Reid "and died at Timber Ridge, Virginia."

Marriage Records of Frederick County, Virginia

Official Records of this County contain no information regarding marriages prior to 1782, states W. W. Glass, Archivist.

1782 Philip Orndorff married Elizabeth Seabert, by Rev. John Montgomery, Presbyterian.

1792 John Orndorff married Margaret Renner, by Rev. Alex Balmain, Episcopalian.

1795 Philip Orndorff married Eleanor Williams, by Rev. Christy Sine. (See Capon Valley, Vol. 2, page 374, for these Williams.)

1796 Elizabeth Orndorff married Henry Brill, by Rev. Christy Sine. (This Orndorff a sister of our ancestress. See Capon Valley, Vol. 2, page 282 and following pages.)

1801 William Orndorff married Elizabeth Cooper, by Rev. Christy Sine.

1808 Rebecca Orndorff married John Racey, by Rev. James Walls, Methodist.

1822 Rebecca Orndorff married Joseph Brill, by Rev. John Bell Tilden, Methodist.

1796 Henry Orndorff married Martha Lawrence, by Rev. Alex Balmain, Episcopalian.

All of the above except Henry Orndorff, who may have been a grandson, are probably our John Orndorff's children or descendants. Henry Orndorff is not mentioned in the 1798 will. Orndorffs by all other given names are named as beneficiaries.

The two Orndorffs married to Brills and the one to Racey are positively ours as shown in Hampshire County legal records and by Capon Valley. We are much tied in with Brills, Raceys and Williams families. When above John Racey died, his will (1831) shows widow Rebecca and children as beneficiaries. John Reid (our ancestor) was Exec., John Spaid, Sec., Christy Sine and Wm. Racey, witnesses. William Racey's wife was Jeremiah Reid, Jr's daughter Harriet. Every name belongs on our family roll call.

When Sarah Barr Racey of this tribe died in 1819, Hugh and Adam Barr and her son John Racey are named as beneficiaries. Elias Posten, Sec., Mishack Pugh and Wm. Racey as witnesses. We included the Barrs, Postens, Pughs and Raceys in our tribe. Such incidents are endless.

Marriage Records of Frederick County, Virginia, tell the story. The marriage in which Rev. Christy Sine officiated, along with those by Rev. John Bell Tilden, and Rev. James Walls, would make much history for our tribe of families. We still have Rev. George Reed, Rev. Elisha Phelps and seventy other Ministers of the Gospel to lend assistance. For some of these parsons see pages 15, 24,

Hooks

Reids and others of our tribe repeatedly tie in with the Hooks. Small wonder! Wayland's Virginia Valley Records, pages 199 to 219 and page 413, states of the Hooks: Seven brothers, pure Scotch but from Ireland to Virginia beginning in 1740.

Jean Read, a Presbyterian, was the daughter of Robert and Jean Hook. Her father came to Orange County, Virginia, in 1740. (Everything west of the Blue Ridge was then a part of Orange County.) He was a veteran of French and Indian Wars and the American Revolution. Above daughter Jean was baptized in February 1746. Nothing to show the name of her husband.

Hooks married with our McKees, Reids and Pughs.

The First Day of the First Court Ever Held West of the Blue Ridge, November 11th, 1743, Frederick County, Virginia

William McMahon, George Hogue, and John White were on the Judges' Bench. It was proclaimed under the hand and seal of Hon. Thomas Nelson, Esquire, Secretary of Virginia, that James Wood be Clerk of the County Court. Wood took the Oath of Office and so did Thomas Rutherford as High Sheriff and the other men who were appointed as county officials. Frederick County, Virginia, was now a going concern.

The Clerk was directed to "employ a suitable person to fetch the law books from the house of Mr. Parks." - states Cartmell's History, pages 19 and 20.

Note: Bishop Meade establishes that Hon. Thomas Nelson, Esq., was the son of "Scotch Tom" Nelson and his wife who was Miss Reid of Scotland. (Margaret, the daughter of Robert who was the son of George Reid.)

It is established that Justice Wm. McMahon was our tribe of McMahon -- Elizabeth McMahon Reid. Now I wonder --

1. If Justices George Hogue and John White were from Fort White and Hogue Creek families who tie in with our tribe?

2. If James Wood, the first Clerk of the County Court, was the same tribe as Daniel Wood who married Margaret, the daughter of Col. James Caudy? (Col. Caudy was our ancestor.)

3. If Thomas Rutherford was of the tribe of Rutherfords who intermarried with the numerous Scotch-Irish McCrackens? These McCrackens never out of the picture regardless of where located on our Jeremiah Reid's Back Creek; Cumberland, Maryland; Frederick and Hampshire Counties, Virginia; North Carolina; Kentucky; or our own section of Central Indiana in

my younger days.

4. If "Mr. Parks" who housed the law books, was the same tribe as our relative Sam Parks?

5. If Morgan Morgan and Marquis Calmes, who were also present to help establish Frederick County and who at least had dealings with and were well acquainted with our tribe, are also a part of our tribe? James Wood's son became Governor of Virginia. Several of the above are "Quality Folks". No claim is made that any of them - McMahon excepted - are ours. Several of them appear to be and may be as mighty few families around. However, your reckon and guess should be equal to mine.

Court Order Book I, Frederick County, Virginia, December 1743

Court directed that a road be opened from Hampton Mill into a road "near Col. Coddy's Fort".

"Later on we find the House of Burgesses and the General Council of Virginia voting him a grant of this tract of land in consideration of his founding and maintaining a post of protection on Ca Capon at Coddy's Fort. This established beyond any doubt the connection between Caudy's Castle and James Caudy's Fort, states Cartmell's History.

The location is "about two miles above the forks of Capon and it is known today (1908) as Caudy's Castle". (This is about twenty airline miles northwest of Winchester, Virginia.) See page 34 Cartmell's History of the Shenandoah Valley. On page 21, Cartmell states that "James Coddy Fort - a place of safety in defending the settlement from frequent attacks of roving tribes of Indians."

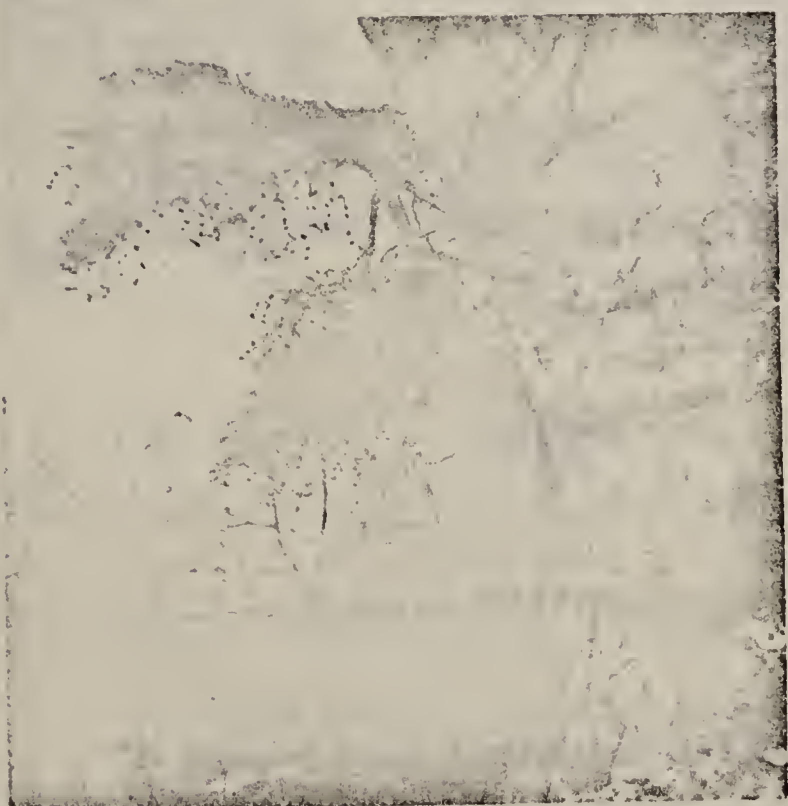
On page 23, February 1744 term of court, "A road from the north branch

of the CaCapon to James Cody's is needed."

George Washington's Diary, Vol. 1, page 12, shows that in April 1748, Coddy's was an established going concern. Most all the forts around here were established by Col. George Washington. Not this one, as James Caudy had a fort here before George Washington was twelve years old.

Plate 18 of the George Washington Atlas, showing locations where Washington surveyed in 1748 to 1751 along with maps and notes made by him, shows "Coddys" and that Washington surveyed forty-five tracts in this general section. A small reproduction of this map on page 19, Vol. 1, Capon Valley.





A close-up of Caudy Castle. "Difficult to climb" - is not an overstatement. This picture is right side up. Capon River (in the background) "washes the base of Caudy Castle."



Caudys Castle

Not a Chinaman's chance I can describe Caudy Castle even close to so well - let's read from the experts.

"This imposing work of nature is named for James Caudy, an early settler - a noted Indian fighter." - History of Hampshire County, 1897 edition, page 415.

"Caudy's Castle stands as a natural monument to him. It was here that James Caudy, the intrepid pioneer, Indian fighter took his stand against the on-coming braves" - Capon Valley, Vol. 2, pages 19 and 156.

"Derives its name from James Caudy" - West Virginia Encyclopedia.

"A jagged rock formation six hundred feet above the CaCapon River named for James Caudy" - page 308 West Virginia American Guide Series by the U.S. Government.

Kercheval's History of the Valley of Virginia, 3rd edition, page 325, says of Caudy's Fort or Caudy Castle - "a half cone. Its eastern base washed by

the Capon River - its eastern side a solid mass of granite, directly perpendicular." Tyler's Historical Magazine, Richmond, Virginia, April 1924, states "a curiosity of nature."

Cartmell's History of the Shenandoah Valley says no Indian made what is now Hampshire County and then nearby their home. They did keep it as a hunting and fishing country and sometimes stayed here for many weeks. A beautiful country for that; rolling, timbered and many nice streams. Indians fiercely resented the whites moving in. That is the reason for "Col. Jim" Caudy's Fort - and for Fort Edwards only six air miles south both on the same CaCapon River. Fort Edwards, Cox Brothers, and other nearby Forts were established a little later than Caudy's Fort - at least five years later.

George Washington spent three summers around here as a young surveyor for Lord Fairfax; then more time as a young Colonial Army officer. Later Washington was a large land owner in this section. Washington's Diary, Vol. 1, and his Original Field Notes show that on Sunday, April 10, 1748, he and his party, Fairfax included, spent that night at Col. James Caudy's. "We took our farewell of the branch (South Branch of the Potomac) and traveled over hills and mountains to Coddy's on the Great Cacapehon." "Monday, April 11, we traveled from Coddy's to Frederick Town" (now Winchester). George Washington also mentions Caudy as host to him and his party in 1755. See Capon Valley, Vol. 2, page 156.

Maxwell & Swisher's History of Hampshire County, Reminiscences of Washington, page 329, also confirms the fact that George Washington spent the night of April 10, 1748, at Coddy's, and adds: "This Coddy was none other than Caudy, a well-known pioneer who was a noted Indian fighter - - and for whom Caudy's Castle was named."

All state maps, highways markers, histories, tombstones, etc., and all his descendants around here spell the name Caudy. Early records before 1782

often spell it "Coddy". Cartmell's History of the Shenandoah Valley states established beyond a doubt that Col. James Caudy of Coddy Fort and Caudy Castle are one and the same. Cartmell made that statement after twenty-eight years experience with the Court and the County Records.

Col. W. F. Cody (Buffalo Bill) - Born 1846

The folks around Capon River insist that Buffalo Bill is of the same Cody, Coddy or Caudy family as Col. James Caudy.

In writing the life of Buffalo Bill, his sister says: "Our ancestors settled in America, in Pennsylvania. Maryland and Virginia. The name was spelled several ways including Coddy." ---His parents were married in Ohio.

Caudy Castle is only about forty miles from Pennsylvania - closer than that to Maryland. The name of the State and the County depends on the date:

1734 it was Spottsylvania County, Virginia
then until ---------- 1743 it was Orange County, Virginia
next and until ---------- 1755 it was Frederick County, Virginia
then and until ---------- 1863 it was Hampshire County, Virginia
after ---------- 1863 it was West Virginia instead of Virginia.

Col. James Caudy's will is signed Caudy. In early records and carelessly made copies of early records one finds it spelled Cody, Coddy, Camby, Candy and Caudy.

A careful reader will find all to be the same man or one of his descendants.

James Caudy's Fort or Caudy Castle

Legal Records establish that this was "a going concern" before the first West of the Blue Ridge County seat was established - Orange Courthouse then the county seat for all this section in 1734 to 1743.

Apparently his famous Fort was "the first Fort for protection against the Indians" in this entire section of several hundred miles. The writer finds no record of any other fort either south or west of the upper Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers at such an early date. Such important early forts as Fort Loudon, Winchester, Virginia; Fort Edwards (now Capon Bridge); Fort Pearsall (now Romney); Fort Ashby on Patterson's Creek; Fort Ruddel on Lost River; and the Fort at Will's Creek (now Cumberland), Maryland, were all established a few years later. The Cox brothers were on the Capon River by about 1750 and established their fort nearby. Ann Cox of this enormous tribe married Lt. Wm. McMahon in 1772, eight children. Fanny Cox married John Brown, eleven children. See Filson Club Quarterly for April 1948.

These McMahons and Browns seem to tie in with our Reid, McMahon, Caudy, Hiett tribe who were so very numerous on the Capon River that it would be difficult to miss.

Our Caudy line of descent is as follows:

Col. James Caudy

his son

David married Martha the daughter of John and Margaret Post Hiett

their son

James married Elizabeth the daughter of Wm. McPherson

their daughter

Rebecca married Tilberry Reid

Their son

Richard E. Reid married Eliza J. Hunt

James Caudy Will

Written December 1783, probated March 9, 1784, Will Book II, page 49, Hampshire County, Virginia (now West Virginia).

Wife not named, a widower.

1. Ann Dulain, a daughter.

2. Margaret, a daughter, wife of Dan'l. Wood. (Seemingly they moved to Tennessee)

3. Sarah, a daughter, wife of John Hancher (many Hanchers on near-by Apple Pie Ridge).

4. Mary Kinman, a daughter.

5. David Caudy, a son, deceased. Martha (Hiett) Caudy, the widow with sons:

    a. John Caudy. In 1796 he bought more land. No further information. ---In 1792 he married Rebecca McDaniel.

    b. Evan Caudy whose home is pictured in Capon Valley, Vol. 1, page 285, founded a family. Col. James Caudy, 13th Virginia Confederate Cavalry, was one of his children.

    c. James Caudy (our ancestor, founded a sizeable family).

    d. Also four daughters of David Caudy not named, but mentioned in the will.

All land was to be used to maintain Martha Caudy and her children during her widowhood. At her death or marriage to be applied to the support of her children. Also, all the movable estate, except certain allowances, to his four married daughters. This movable estate: "Viz. Cattle, Horses, Hogs, Furniture, Pewter, etc." At the final settlement the land was to be divided among the three grandsons. The parts that were to go to John and to Evan are described in the usual early manner of "the Head of the spring - down to the Creek - whereon Elizabeth Danly now lives - that joins Robert Pugh and Joseph Edward's line."

"- - my grandson, James Caudy (our ancestor), son of David Caudy, shall have all the rest of my land which I now possess not before devised to John and Evan Caudy, which land I give to him and his heirs forever."

Exec. Robert Pugh and Evan Hiett (Martha's older brother), Wit. Elias Posten, John Hancher, Sam'l Edwards, Sam'l Cheshire, Hugh Slane.

Research shows that all the Exec. and Wit. are from related or tied in families of our tribe.

"The lands of James Caudy were bounded by the lands of Robert Pugh and Joseph Edwards, who were also early pioneers", states Capon Valley, Vol. 2, page 156. The 1782 census lists David Caudy, nine in family. The 1784 census lists Martha Caudy, eight in family. The census and James Caudy's will show that his son, and our ancestor David, died before December 2, 1783. His name is listed on The American Revolution Honor Roll See page 231 E.L. Judy's History.

1) James Caudy was from Holland, states Capon Valley Pioneers. No previous information has been found.

2) Frederick County Court Records, December 1743, establish his title of Colonel.

3) The Colonial Government of Virginia granted him title to his Tomahawk Rights. No one knows when he located his claim.

4) All five children named in his will were married. No information regarding the name of his wife.

5) His three grandsons, viz: John, Evan and James Caudy (our ancestor) all founded families.

6) Men and women who descended from pioneer Frederick and Hampshire County families, and who carry a wide assortment of family names, often can trace their line back to James Caudy. Pages of information in the two volumes of Capon Valley Pioneers.

7) Maud Pugh, author of Capon Valley Pioneers, and Pauline Snyder, Deputy County Clerk of Hampshire County, who knew the records so well that if it was in the surviving records she could find it, both worked on our own particular case time and again and over a period

of several years.

We are under obligations to them and to many others. Some who helped lived within a couple of miles of Caudy Castle, others as far away as California.

8) Hampshire County Legal Records establish that our ancestor James Caudy, II, was one of seven children and that he married Elizabeth, the daughter of William Macpherson; that they became the parents of eight children. Not all their names are known -

   a) Michael Caudy, probably named for Michael Stump, a Pennsylvania to Maryland to Virginia "Dutchman" who was in what is now Hampshire County, Virginia, north of today's Romney, along with Capt. Forman before 1735. The Indians "chased all of them out" but they soon returned and the Stumps became much interwoven with our Caudys.

   b) David Caudy, II. No information except named as a grandson in William Macpherson's will.

   c) Mary Caudy - also named in this will.

   d) Margaret Caudy married Eli Beall. Among their children was Col. Ed. Beall, 18th Virginia Confederate Cavalry.

   e) Sarah Caudy married William Odell. They moved to Piketon, Ohio. Some of their many children on to Hendricks County, Indiana and to Cleveland, Ohio

   f) Rebecca Caudy married Tilberry Reid (our ancestors).

   g) Wm. Caudy was either a son or a nephew of James Caudy, II. This Wm. Caudy's daughter Elizabeth married Wm. Nixon. Many descendants. Richard E. Reid's letter of 1891 calls the Nixons "our folks". Capon Valley, Vol. 1, page 140, shows a picture of a brick house built about 1832 by James Caudy, II. On page 284, the home of his brother Evan Caudy. Vol. 2, page 160, Eli and Margaret Caudy Beall's Tavern. Same page the Cooper home - Mrs. Cooper a descendant of James Caudy. Vol. 1, page 248, a picture of Col. Ed. Beall in a Confederate Uniform.

"John Hiett, an English Quaker who came to America the same year as Wm. Penn, was our ancestor. William, John Jr., George, Mary, Rebecca and Sarah were the names of his children."

His son, John Junior, moved from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, to Delaware to Maryland, and then on to Opequon Creek near today's Winchester. He came to Virginia with Quaker Alex. Ross and Daniel Boone's Baptist tribe of Bryans and Morgans. The Boones were Ex-Quakers. These men applied for their land in 1730 when everything west of the Blue Ridge was Spotsylvania County. By 1735 all this section had been sliced off and Orange Courthouse was the County seat.

Land Patent Book 17, page 332, Richmond, Virginia, November 12, 1735, shows that on this date he received title to his three hundred acre homestead on Opequon Creek. Hopewell Friends History shows that on this same date Ross, Bryan and about half the settlers who came with them also received their titles and names them "Fathers of the Colony". The others never did get their title and disappear from the records.

WARNING!

Do not confuse our ancestor John Hiett, an English Quaker, with Jost Hite, an Alsatian "Baron".

Both came to Virginia about the same time. Both lived and died on Opequon Creek. Both have thousands of descendants. Neither ever acquired much wealth. Some of our ancestors' descendants became well fixed financially. Some of the "Baron's" descendants, including the Wm. H. English family of Indianapolis, very wealthy.

Some of the "Baron's" descendants married with the family of President

Madison; some of our ancestors' descendants with the family of the first President Harrison. Like about all Colonial Virginia families, in time they became somewhat intermarried; but Hietts and Hites only to a very limited extent. Either should be a thoroughly acceptable ancestor for most any American, but they are entirely distinct families. Cartmell's History has much information about his ancestor. Also Hopewell Friends History and Hinshaw's Quaker Records considerable information about such of his descendants as remained Quakers.

In 1737 our ancestor John Hiett moved from Opequon Creek to Sandy Ridge which is only about three miles from Caudy Castle. A small stream nearby still bears the name of Hiett's Run. He was the first settler on this ridge. In 1755 Braddock was defeated and the Indians became so aggressive and successful that they captured, killed or chased all Hampshire settlers into the Forts or out of the County. Even Hampshire's Courthouse seems to have "closed shop" - NO County records for two years.

Our ancestor moved to North Carolina. Some of his children remained there and often appear in Quaker Records. Their names usually spelled Hiatt, sometines Hyatt. John Hietts of assorted spellings are endless, but the one of especial interest to us returned to Virginia, purchased land on both sides of Opequon Creek in Frederick County; settled and died there. Will probated December 1764, Book 3, pages 242-246 Frederick County, Virginia. Capon Valley, Vol. 2, page 143, states that this land was surveyed by Mr. George Washington.

Capon Valley Pioneers, Vol. 2, page 96 and the following fifty pages, deals with our ancestor John Hiett and his descendants. The revised edition reprinted

in 1948, Vol. 1, also has some information. In fact, these two volumes come very close to being - A History of Our Family.

John Hiett, Jr., was married twice and became the father of fifteen children and the grandfather of more than a hundred. His daughter Martha, who was his thirteenth child and a minor when her father died, later became the grandmother of our Rebecca Caudy Reid.

The following list of John Hiett, Jr.'s children was compiled from legal and family records.

1. George married Martha Wakefield in Pennsylvania. Moved to Virginia and then about 1756 to North Carolina. Descendants scattered to many States and to Canada.

2. John, the third, married Mary Locke.

3. William married Alice Lowdon in 1748. See Hopewell Friends History, pages 51, 237 and 238. ---Their daughter Rebecca married Joseph Edwards of Fort Edwards.

4. Joseph - no information.

5. Catherine married __________ Harrell of Harrellsville, North Carolina.

6. Mary married Thomas Edwards of Fort Edwards, now Capon Bridge. Several children. One daughter married Hugh McIvor. See page 90 of this copy.

   Thomas and Mary Hiett Edwards moved to near Sandusky, Ohio. According to some historians, Sandusky, Ohio, was founded by the Sodowski (Sandusky) family. A numerous Hampshire County, Virginia, tribe who were on Patterson's Creek and Lost River long before the County was created. Sodowskis were Long Hunters, early explorers of Kentucky. Related to the Wood, Van Meter, Edwards and "Old John" Reed familes.

7. Ann married __________ Harris.

8. Margaret married __________ Dyer. Two sons. Dyer died and she married John Craven of North Carolina. Much of her life was spent around Harrisonburg, Virginia. Seven children by Craven. One son named James born 1773 was taken to Tennessee by relatives. His mother testified in 1787 that he "never returned to us any more." He showed up before long, then back to Ten-

nessee, married a Tennessee girl named Ann Love. Back to Virginia. Moved to and died in Selma, Alabama. Eight children and many descendants. See John Houston Harrison's "Settlers by the Long Grey Trail" page 342 and O. F. Morton's History of Alleghany County, Va., Page 196.

9. Evan, a full brother of our ancestress, married Sarah Smith. They became the parents of ten children and the grandparents of over sixty. He was a Quaker preacher and "thrifty as well as religious". Each of their ten children inherited a farm from Evan and Sarah Smith Hiett.

10. James married Lucretia Pugh and moved to Marietta, Ohio. (Dangerous Indian country)

11. Jonithan married Mary Conner.

12. Timothy - in 1781, along with our ancestor David Caudy, who had married Timothy's sister Martha, witnessed the will of Joseph Edwards of Fort Edwards. All three were soon dead. The Revolution was on, but nobody knows how they died. Timothy Hiett and David Caudy were still fairly young as Caudy's father was yet alive and Hiett was a minor only seventeen years earlier.

13. Martha married David Caudy, our ancestor.

14. Ruth married ___________ Shirley.

15. Sarah married Daniel Pugh. Many descendants including our most famous Confederate relative - Capt. "Hanse" McNeill. See pages 131, 133 of this copy.

Now for a little Quaker scandal. Quakers lost their birthright membership if they aided the military forces or married anyone who was not a Quaker. It is established that at least three of John Hiett, Jr.'s daughters married into non-Quaker, military families.

1. Martha married David Caudy of Fort Caudy

2. Mary married Thomas Edwards of Fort Edwards.

3. Sarah married Daniel, son of Capt. Jonathan Pugh.

Many of Quaker John Hiett, Jr.'s descendants "aided the military forces" - a few are listed below.

Col. James Caudy, 13th Virginia Cavalry, C.S.A.

Col. Ed Beall, M.D., 18th Virginia, C.S.A.

Capt. Hanson McNeill, McNeill's Rangers, C.S.A., and his three sons, viz:

George W. McNeill, killed while on picket duty, Confederate Army.

Wm. S. McNeill, Confederate Army.

Lt. Jesse C. McNeill, leader of the Rangers after his father's death.

William Nixon, Confederate Veteran.

John Nixon, Co. E. 23rd Virginia Cavalry, C.S.A.

Major George Deaver, Hampshire Militia.

Col. Asa Hiett, Hampshire Militia.

John Kidwell, Confederate Veteran.

Evan Kidwell, Confederate Veteran.

Joseph Kidwell, Veteran, World War I.

Edwin D. Offutt, U. S. Navy.

John Wm. Pugh, Co. F. Imboden's Cavalry, C.S.A.

Evan McDonald, Co. K. 18th Virginia Cavalry, C.S.A.

Lt. Benton A. Reid, Co. G. 99th Reg. Indiana Volunteers, U.S.A.

Richard E. Reid, Co. H. 55th Reg. Indiana Volunteers, U.S.A.

Lee C. Reid, Spanish American War & World War I (Capt.)

Donald M. Reid, World War I.

Major Robert L. Reid, World War II.

Robert J. Millis, Jr., World War II.

Benton Reid Millis, World War II, Navy.

Stephens and Post Families

"Capon Valley Pioneers" states that Margaret Stephens Post was the mother of our ancestress, Martha Caudy. Maud Pugh, the author, informed me that she never had been able to trace this Post family. The will of John Hiett establishes that Martha's mother was Margaret but does not establish the Stephens Post.

Many Stephens around here were related to and associated with Quakers but most of these Stephens were of other faiths. They founded Stephens City and Stephens Fort at Marlboro on Cedar Creek. This became Zane's Iron Works where munitions of war were made for the American Revolution.

No record of a Post family here at such an early date. However, in 1736 our ancestor, John Hiett, lived on Opequon Creek, and in 1736 one of the men who came in the same party as Hiett sold his Opequon Creek land to John Van Meter of this Stephens tribe. The deed witnessed by Thomas Postgate and proved by the oath of Charles Stephens. Somewhat of a chance that Postgate was later shortened to Post. These old pioneers usually married the daughter of a neighbor. Hopewell Friends History, page 23, confirms the 1735-1736 land transactions.

Whether our John and Margaret Hiett remained Quakers or lost their membership is not established. If she was not already an outsider, Martha was promptly disowned for marrying David Caudy.

Back-Sliders

Back-sliders from the Quaker Faith play a very important part in our family history and a far greater part in American history, especially Kentucky history, than is generally recognized.

1. Daniel Boone was born a Pennsylvania Quaker.

2. Isaac Brown, of the very numerous Winchester, Virginia Quaker Browns, married a daughter of Col. John Hite (a granddaughter of the "Baron") and thereby lost his Quaker membership. He served in the Revolution and founded a family.

3. Thomas Brown, a Quaker from Virginia to North Carolina where Thomas, Jr. was disowned for "aiding the military forces" (during the Revolution).

4. Robert McKee, a Pennsylvania Quaker, joined the Revolution as a surgeon, Rockbridge County, Virginia, 1778. In the Army, out of the Quakers. His son married our Jeremiah Reid's daughter Elizabeth. His granddaughter, Sarah Jane McKee, married Jeremiah Reid, III.

5. David Williams was "disowned" in 1774 - "bears arms". Williams had been to Kentucky and in 1775 returned to Kentucky with "Baron" Jost Hite's grandson Isaac Hite and party of eleven from Hampshire County, Virginia. David Williams was "our folks". See page 85 of this copy. Also pages 88, 91,

6. Eleazar Hunt, Sr., was a member of Fairfax Meeting, Waterford, Virginia. In 1746 he witnessed the marriage of Richard Williams and Prudence Beals. In 1752 he married Catherine Cox from Pennsylvania. Eleazar and Catherine Cox Hunt are our ancestors. Richard and Prudence Williams are "our folks". They all remained Quakers but Richard Williams, Jr., lost his membership. Three of Eleazar and Catherine Hunt's grandsons - our own granddad included - were disowned.

   These Hunts much intermarried with the above Virginia Quaker Browns - see #2 and #3 above. See pages 137, 152 this copy for our Hunts - both Quakers and disowned Quakers.

7. Zanes: The Zanes were Quakers and among the very first to arrive in that part of Virginia which is now Hampshire County, West Virginia, where Isaac Zane was born. They soon moved to Tuscarora near today's Martinsburg. About 1756 the Indians became so very dangerous that the Quakers at Tuscarora nearly all moved away or joined the fighting forces. About 1767 Isaac Zane, Jr., and four other Quakers became owners of the Iron Works at Fort Stephens, now Marlboro, and also many thousand acres of land.

   Isaac Zane, a wealthy and highly respected Quaker, lost his membership by turning the Iron Works into an arsenal to make supplies for the Revolution, establishing Forts at Wheeling, Virginia, and

Zanesville, Ohio, and becoming a Colonel in the Revolution. Like many "disowned", Col. Zane still "leaned towards" and befriended the Quakers.

Sarah Zane, his sister who lived in Philadelphia and remained a Quaker, inherited his Shenandoah Valley land, much wealth and a few slaves who were promptly freed. Quaker Sarah, who was levelheaded, generous and popular, evidently thought that the Tuscarora Indians had been "short changed". Among the many bequests in her carefully written will was money to be held in trust by Samuel Brown for support of Zane's former slaves should it be necessary. Also two bequests for Indians. One because an Indian girl, who had been missing for years had money due her. The other for benefit of the Tuscarora tribe.

The above can be confirmed in Legal Records and in Quaker Records, including Hopewell Friends History, so long as members remained Quakers. The loss of membership was extremely heavy. A final entry states "disowned", aided the military, married contrary to discipline, etc.

NOTE:

1. Quakers, Ex-Quakers and Pioneers who never had been or ever became Quakers were scattered throughout that part of Virginia between the Shenandoah River and Patterson's Creek, ten to thirteen years before any organized government was established in Frederick County. Many Quaker records were destroyed by fire about thirty years after the first settlers arrived.

2. Frederick County was the first local government. The Frederick County of that day has since been sliced and resliced into more than twenty counties that are now located in two States. Hampshire, Hardy, Mineral and all other counties of Northeastern West Virginia were created from slices of the original Frederick County, Virginia - Winchester the County Seat.

3. Over a period of more than a hundred years, 1755 to 1865, the entire section was hard hit by wars. Many records destroyed. Surviving official marriage records of Frederick County start with 1782. At this date our ancestors had been here for fifty years. For Hampshire County, the home County of our ancestor Jeremiah Reid, they start with 1824. Before this starting date all of Jeremiah Reid's children were married and his son George who founded a family had been dead for twenty-four years.

4. Revolutionary Soldiers: For twenty-five years before the Revolution, George Washington had been in command at Winchester. For

at least twenty years, Daniel Morgan, a private at Fort Edwards (a General in the Revolution) served under Washington. Col. Frye, Col. Muhlenberg, Major George Walls, Capt. Thomas Buck, all raised troops in this section. The only Muster Roll in existence is the Roll of Capt. Buck's Minute Men. Included in this C ompany were:

Lt. Joseph Pugh,

Sergeant William Reed (Reid in some records).

Unless they were in "dire need",no pension for Revolutionary War Veterans until about 1833. Our six male ancestors who were around here and adults at the time of the Revolution all died at least twelve years before this pension date. None were men of great wealth. All owned a farm, livestock, etc., so not in "dire need", and no information in the Pension Records.

Free Reids of Color

Hampshire County, Virginia, 1793, Eleanor Reed freed two young negro slaves. They took the names of Joshua Reed and Grace Reed. So far as the writer knows, they are the First Recorded Free Reids of Color. Cartmell's History shows some Joshua Reed as a soldier in the War of 1812.

Wm. Macpherson also McPherson

This Macpherson, whose will was written in June 1798, names James Caudy (the second), his wife Elizabeth, and their sons Michael and David as beneficiaries. (His granddaughter and our ancestress, Rebecca Caudy, not born until a few years later.) Other beneficiaries were James McPherson of Hampshire County, brother Daniel's son Angus, brother Angus' son William, Martha Pugh, and James Fairley. James Caudy and Daniel Carmichel were the Executors. Peter —— (not clear) and John McGinnis of Montgomery County, Kentucky, witness. These names along with those mentioned in Legal and Quaker Records establish that this ancestor was not Quaker William McPherson of Bullskin Creek. Sam Parks was security for the Executors. He also was security for our ancestor John Reid, Sr. when this Reid was Executor for his fathers estate. — Capon Valley Pioneers, Vol. 2, page 171 highly endorses the Parks family. Even Pauline Snyder, who found so many of the answers in Hampshire Legal Records, could not get back of 1789 with our Wm. Macpherson. Any man who had grand- children nine years later was some place before 1789. Where? — An answer that nobody seems to know. It seems probable he was the Wm. McPherson, blacksmith, who enlisted under Major George Walls of nearby Martinsburg and served in the Revolution. During the Revolution this McPherson was in Kentucky and at Vincennes, Indiana. The Walls Family were not numerous but they were very closely associated with the Reids and Major John Bell Tilden, whose daughter Martha married George Reid.

The troops of Major Walls did not receive Indiana

Land Grants but Walls and several of his soldiers including Mc Pherson, purchased such rights.

Clark County, Indiana, Land Claim 48 for five hundred acres on Silver Creek was purchased by Adam Hoops and Wm. Mc Pherson. — Several years later and after Hoops and Mc Phersen were both dead, the Collector of Revenue sold this land for unpaid taxes, penalties and charges. — See Clark County, Indiana Deed Book 27, page 190.

Please Note: Our William Mc Pherson's will was witnessed by John Mc Ginnis of Montgomery County, Kentucky and probated in Hampshire County, Virginia.

Montgomery County, Kentucky was cut from Clark which was settled by Capt. "Billy" Bush and his very numerous relatives.

1783 — In what became Clark County, Kentucky, John, William and James Hazelrigg made land entries. In this County John Mc Ginnis married Hazellrigg. Some years before he married — Hazelrigg, the ceremony by Rev. Quissenberry who was a brother-in-law of Capt. Bush, John Mc Ginnis bought and paid for land and a Cabin in Montgomery County, Kentucky.

Rival Overlapping Claims

Rival overlapping claims and disputed land titles were the source of a few wars, many fights, and years of litigation in our section of Virginia. (History repeated itself in Kentucky.)

Before the white men came three tribes of Indians claimed ownership and fought each other for it. Next the British and the French did likewise. Lord Fairfax, William Penn, "Baron" Jost Hite, Quaker Alexander Ross, and a host of others had land grants with indefinite overlapping boundaries.

To bring this down to individuals there were often Rival Overlapping Claims for the same few hundred acres where some pioneer had carved his name or mark on trees and claimed "Tomahawk Right" to the surrounding land. Very likely to result in a feud as the following verse regarding a surviving homesteader shows. (Approximately correct but quoted from memory.)

> He said he would stay here
> As long as he pleased.
> He did for he died here
> And I'm his disease.

Marshall's History of Kentucky, pages 151-152, uses the entry of Edward Hall on Eagle Creek as an example. - -

> "- - beginning at a small beech marked 'I. N.' and on the north side of a small drain - -".

Marshall adds: "Eagle Creek is fifty miles in length - has a thousand drains - a million beech trees".

Samuel Kercheval, the historian

Kercheval's father was a pioneer homesteader and one of the first merchants in Winchester. Samuel was born in 1767, had many brothers and sisters, and, according to Cartmell, ranked as a foot soldier in 1781. He lived to be elderly and spent almost his entire life around Winchester and Romney. His son, Samuel Kercheval, Jr., studied law in Romney, married Emily Woodrow, whose father was the Clerk of Hampshire County. Samuel Kercheval, Sr., spent much time in Romney. This is a break for us as so many of the Winchester, Martinsburg and Romney records are missing. In 1833 Kercheval published the first history of the Valley of Virginia.

Dr. John W. Wayland, professor of history, Virginia State College, calls Kecheval's "one of the best local histories ever published."

Tuscarora (near today's Martinsburg): Kercheval says of Tuscarora - "The place where the Gospel was preached first west of the Blue Ridge Mountains." The Baptists, Presbyterians and Quakers were all here early. Beginning by 1755, much trouble with the Tuscarora Indians. See pages 84, 133, 152 of this copy for some important Quaker Back-sliders.

The mountains around Jeremiah Reid's homestead are headwaters for the Shenandoah, Greenbrier and Capon Rivers. Lost River disappears underground but about three miles later appears again as the Capon. Cedar Creek, Back Creek and other streams are nearby. South Branch of the Potomac and Patterson's Creek twenty-five or thirty miles farther west and large mountains in between.

It seems that about all the whites and some of the Indians scattered along these streams were our relatives. No indications that any of our ancestors

Indians. We do have Indian relatives. Kercheval and other historians state that the Indians sometimes adopted captured white children into an Indian family; that, provided such children were young, they took to the Indian mode of life like a young duckling takes to water. They became regular Indians, later married Indians and founded families.

This happened to our own blood relatives. Our ancestor, John Hiett's daughter Mary married Thomas Edwards of Fort Edwards. Hugh McIvor (McKeever), who was here by 1751, married one of their daughters and moved to the Greenbrier (James Reid of our Reids married Jane Bell of Winchester and settled on the Greenbrier.).

The Indians killed McIvor and captured his children. These children were seen once afterward but they were never recovered. One or two of the older McIvor brothers were killed by Indians in the two Battles of Fort Edwards - 1756-1757. A small boy named Paul McIvor was cared for by a German family who changed the spelling to McKeever.

The Shannons were exploring Kentucky by 1775. Hugh Shannon's will was probated in 1794. Jeremiah Reid and Paul McKeever were the Executors. Ruth Albin, Esther Clark, and John, the son of Derby McKeever, were beneficiaries.

The above Paul McKeever (McIvor) became the father of many children including a son Hugh born 1804. All agree that McIvor and McKeever are interchangeable.

NOTE: Everybody around Fort Edwards was some kind of a relative of the Albins, Bells, Caudys, Edwards, Hietts, McIvors (McKeevers), Pughs, Shannons, Reids. The Caudys, Hietts and Reids are our ancestors.

Lost River was in Hampshire County until Hardy was created. McIvors, Daniel Wood, whose wife was Margaret Caudy of Caudy Castle, Robert Denton (the father-in-law of David Williams), John Crow, Joel Robertson, and the Ruddells were all on Lost River by 1761. Denton and Ruddell owned land in common.

Two Ruddell boys were captured by Indians. One became and remained an Indian, and later was at times used as interpreter by the whites. His brother, after several years with the Indians, was recovered and became a Baptist preacher in Kentucky and Indiana.

> "The people of Bourbon County, Kentucky, remembered with respect Rev. Stephen Ruddell." - Wayland's History of Shenandoah, page 637.

David Williams, the Crows and the Dentons were all closely associated and intermarried with our Carr, Kerr, Adkins and Brown Kentucky ancestors and related families.

Robert Denton's will, probated Hampshire County, Virginia, 1778, establishes that John Crow of Augusta County and David Williams of Hampshire were his sons-in-law. Robert Denton was his grandson. Adkins, Browns, Carr (Kerr), John Crow, David Williams and the Dentons were all in Kentucky by 1775. In 1775 the total white population of Kentucky, including women and children, estimated at three hundred. – Mrs. Thomas Denton was one of the first three white women to reach Fort Harrod, Kentucky.

Reid, Hickle, Rinker

1806 - Jeremiah Reid's daughter Rebecca married Henry Hickle.

1807 - Jeremiah Reid, Jr. married Elizabeth Hickle.

-- Elizabeth Rinker married Christopher Hickle.

-- Col. Levi Rinker married Margaret Jane Reid. (She was the daughter of Jeremiah Reid, Jr. and became the mother of ten Rinkers.)

If you would like another multitude of relatives, reach for Dr. John W. Wayland's History of Shenandoah County.

This Swiss Rinker-Hickle family were in what became Shenandoah County by 1749. The grandfather of Col. Levi Rinker was an officer in Muhlenberg's Regiment, American Revolution. They are described by Dr. Wayland as wealthy - - respectable - - towers of strength to the Confederate cause - - outstanding leaders of the community and the Shenandoah Valley.

A pleasing story on pages 505-506 of Wayland's History about Col. Rinker, the husband of Margaret Jane Reid. Note: Dr. Wayland spells it Reed but it should be Reid as she was the daughter of Jeremiah Reid, Jr. and his wife Nancy Cowgill. See Will, page 43 this copy.

Jeremiah Reid and his descendants Smith Reid and Morgan Reid

Here is a long shot chance.

Cartmell, page 478, states, Jeremiah Smith from New Jersey with two other men, whose names are not known, explored Back Creek in 1730. Smith, by "Tomahawk Rights", obtained a choice and large tract of land on Back Creek near today's Gore. He raised a large family and has many descendants. (Every family around here "tie in" with the Jeremiah Smith tribe.)

At least four of Jeremiah Reid's descendants carry the name of Smith Reid. There was also a Smith Reid at Harrisonburg, Virginia, who was some place around our Jeremiah Reid's age. Each had a daughter Margaret, and these two Margaret Reids were married in 1792 and 1793.

Daniel Morgan, a young man from New Jersey, was around Fort Edwards by 1754. In 1755 he was a military teamster for George Washington. About 1756 in the Second Battle of Fort Edwards. Little is known of his early life but plenty later on as he remained in the Army. By 1775 he was a Captain and became General Daniel Morgan, American Revolution.

Morgan Reid, a grandson of Jeremiah Reid, Sr., was buried in Center Valley Cemetery, now Hendricks County, Indiana, in 1853.

Brill Family

Many Brills around the Cedar Creek, Mountain Falls, Star Tannery, Capon River section. These Brills much intermarried with the Orndorffs and other members of our tribe.

Our ancestor, John Reid, and Henry Brill married sisters - the Orndorff sisters. Tilberry Reid's younger sister, Elizabeth Ann Reid, married Jonathan Henry Brill - ten children. (The families were intermarried, but this couple were not blood relatives.) The Brills were fighting stock - one in the Revolution, three in the War of 1812, nine in the Confederate Army - the husband of Elizabeth Ann Reid included. The Brills are scattered to many States - Florida, Ohio, Nebraska, Washington State, and at least one of them moved to Canada and became a Canadian.

Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia

Until Hampshire County was sliced off of Frederick and Augusta Winchester and Staunton were the only two County Seats west of the Blue Ridge. There were many Reids and Reeds in Augusta. Several of them from cold, mountainous County Donegal, Ireland, to the mountains of Pennsylvania, where they named their town Donegal and their Church, the Donegal Presbyterian. Then they or their descendants moved to the mountains of Virginia. John Reed, Sr., of Donegal, Ireland, furnished Staunton, Virginia, with his son Robert who married Margaret Cunningham of the South Branch Potomac Cunninghams. Also with several grandchildren who were born in Ireland. Most of the grandchildren were the children of John Reed, Jr., and William Reed. See Chalkley's Records and Waddell's Annals.

Another John Reid from County Down, Ireland, and his two brothers, became much interwoven with the McDowells and Lyles around today's Rockbridge County, Virginia, and Kentucky. See Thomas Marshall Green's History, Collins' History, and Presbyterian Histories.

These Scotch-Irish Reeds and Reids did unusually well. They became both wealthy and highly respected.

In Scotland, Ireland, Virginia and Kentucky John Reids by the dozen. Our own ancestor and a few Uncle John Reids included. Our ancestor owned a good farm and a store but was not wealthy.

By today's standards even the most used and important roads were just a pack horse or an ox cart trail. Waddell's Annals, page 144, states that in 1820 it still required three full days to make by six horse stages the ninety-mile trip from Staunton to Winchester.

The population was next to nothing. Winchester, the big town, did not have eight hundred until 1766. Staunton, the number two town, eight hundred until 1793. In 1755 Rev. Hugh McAden, Presbyterian, made a horseback trip from Pennsylvania through Winchester and Staunton. His diary states: "Alone in the wilderness, sometimes a house in ten miles, sometimes not that," and goes on to describe the trouble that the inhabitants were having with Indians.

Legal Records establish that in 1755 several of our ancestors had been here for years. That our John Hiett, Jr., had for twenty years held a homesteader's title - a clear title from the Virginia Land Office.

It is established that the First Settlers west of the Blue Ridge nearly all came from the north and the east; that most of their descendants drifted on to the south and the west. Name of the first settler hinges on the writer of the history.

1) Cartmell states that it was his ancestor "Baron" Jost Hite.

2) Maud Pugh, of Welsh descent, names Morgan Morgan, a Welshman.

3) Dr. Wayland thinks that it was one of "them Dutchmen".

4) In this contest it is up to the descendants of Colonel Tilberry Reid, Col. James Caudy and Quaker John Hiett to "Whoop and Holler for Hiett". Quaker Histories name him and the settlers he was associated with as "Fathers of the Colony".

Hopewell Friends History, pages 12 to 39, has information. On page 38 a map of Quaker Meetings in this part of Virginia and Maryland.

Note: Richard E. Reid and his wife Eliza Hunt's ancestors were in the Valley of Virginia long before 1755. While not families of great wealth, "our folks" are not just "Johnny Come Latelys" west of the Blue Ridge.

We cannot match dollars, Senators, Governors and Generals, but we can

match arrival dates with the most prominent Virginia, Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky families. Records on file in the Virginia Land Office at Richmond and at Raleigh, North Carolina, establish that our ancestors were among the very first to arrive.

Title holder of the largest family contests is in dispute. Authentic records establish that our Reid ancestors around Winchester, along with the five families of our maternal ancestors and our related families of Brills, Edwards, Pughs, McIvors, McKees, McNeills, etc., all filled their quota. Scant room for doubt that we have blood relatives by the thousands and thousands scattered all over America. Only a few of these are named Reid.

The Edwards, Dillon, Cartmell and Capt. Wm. Hall families were all early day large families around Fort Edwards and Fort White. The last of each name has disappeared from the local records. They did not die out but moved on to the south and the west.

Descendants of the pioneers of Hampshire County, Virginia, and adjoining Counties furnished many explorers and settlers for the Upper Ohio River section. Except to places where they could float, transportation was by foot or by pack horse. Yet, these old pioneers were always exploring new country and visiting relatives who lived up to a few hundred miles away.

When Tilberry and Rebecca Caudy Reid moved to Ohio is not known. They were there in 1836. Both had older relatives in the "western country". Her Hiett ancestors were using Rebecca for a given name a hundred and fifty years before she was born. Tilberry is an out of the ordinary name, but it was also used by our relatives, the Arnold, Brill, Orndorff and Spaid families.

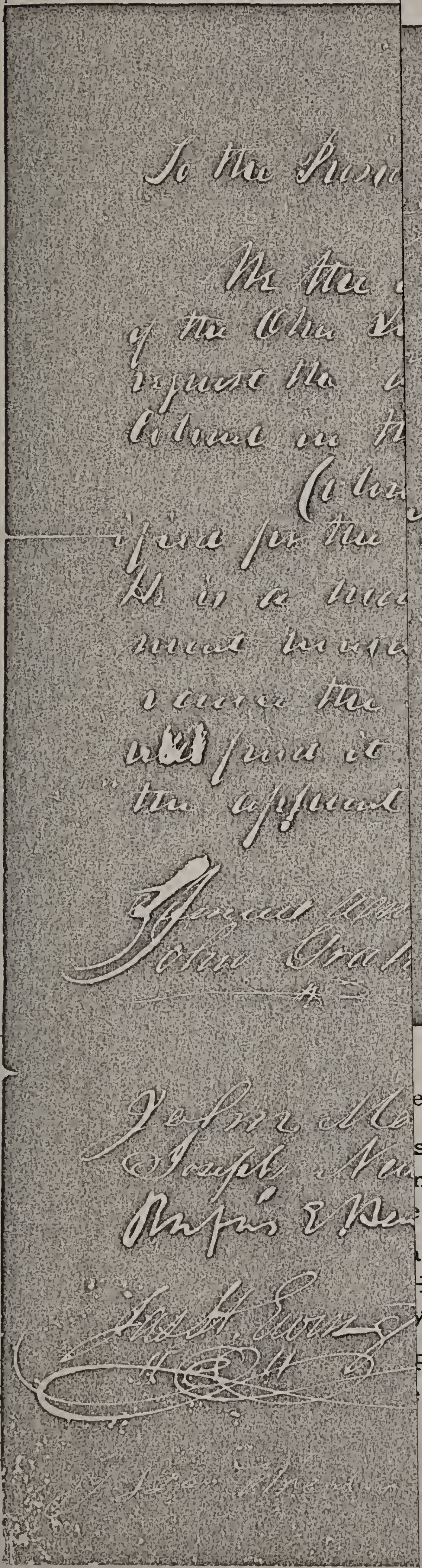
Hampshire County records were destroyed in the 1861-1865 War. Reid

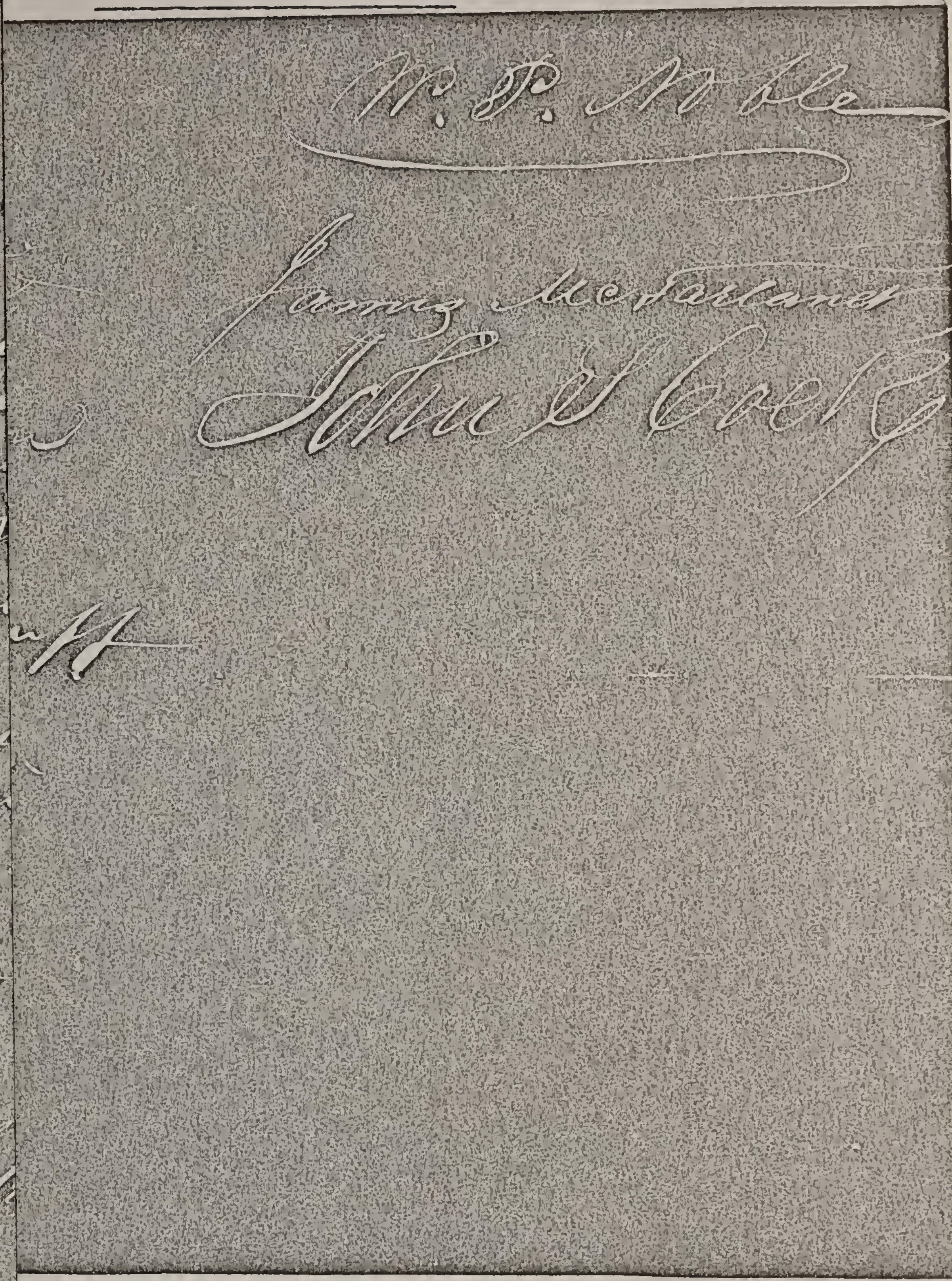
Family Records were either lost or destroyed. About 1831 our ancestor Tilberry Reid married Rebecca, the daughter of James Caudy, II. In March 1833 they sold her interest in her father's estate. This established by Hampshire County, Virginia, Deed Book 29, page 50. Their first child, a son named John F. Reid, was Virginia-born. Their other children, including our ancestor Richard E. Reid, were Ohio-born.

Documents in the writer's possession show that Tilberry Reid was a land owner in Pike County, Ohio, a merchant in Piketon, Ohio, and the Sheriff of that County in 1844. Four of their five children were born in Piketon, then the County Seat and largest town in Pike County.

In November 1847 the Curries deeded Tilberry Reid a tract of land on the Ohio Canal at Adams Bridge in Pike County. This deed was witnessed by James Caudy - not Col. James Caudy, the first, or his grandson, James Caudy, the second - both were dead - but probably Col. James Caudy, the third, a first cousin of Rebecca Caudy Reid.

History of Lower Scioto Valley Ohio - 1844 edition, page 88, shows that Tilberry Reid became State Senator from Pike, Adams and Highland Counties. Page 705 states: In 1844 many Pike County Records were destroyed in the Courthouse fire. Holden Hemsted and Tilberry Reid repaired the building. In 1845 Tilberry Reid was the Sheriff. This established by photostats of records.





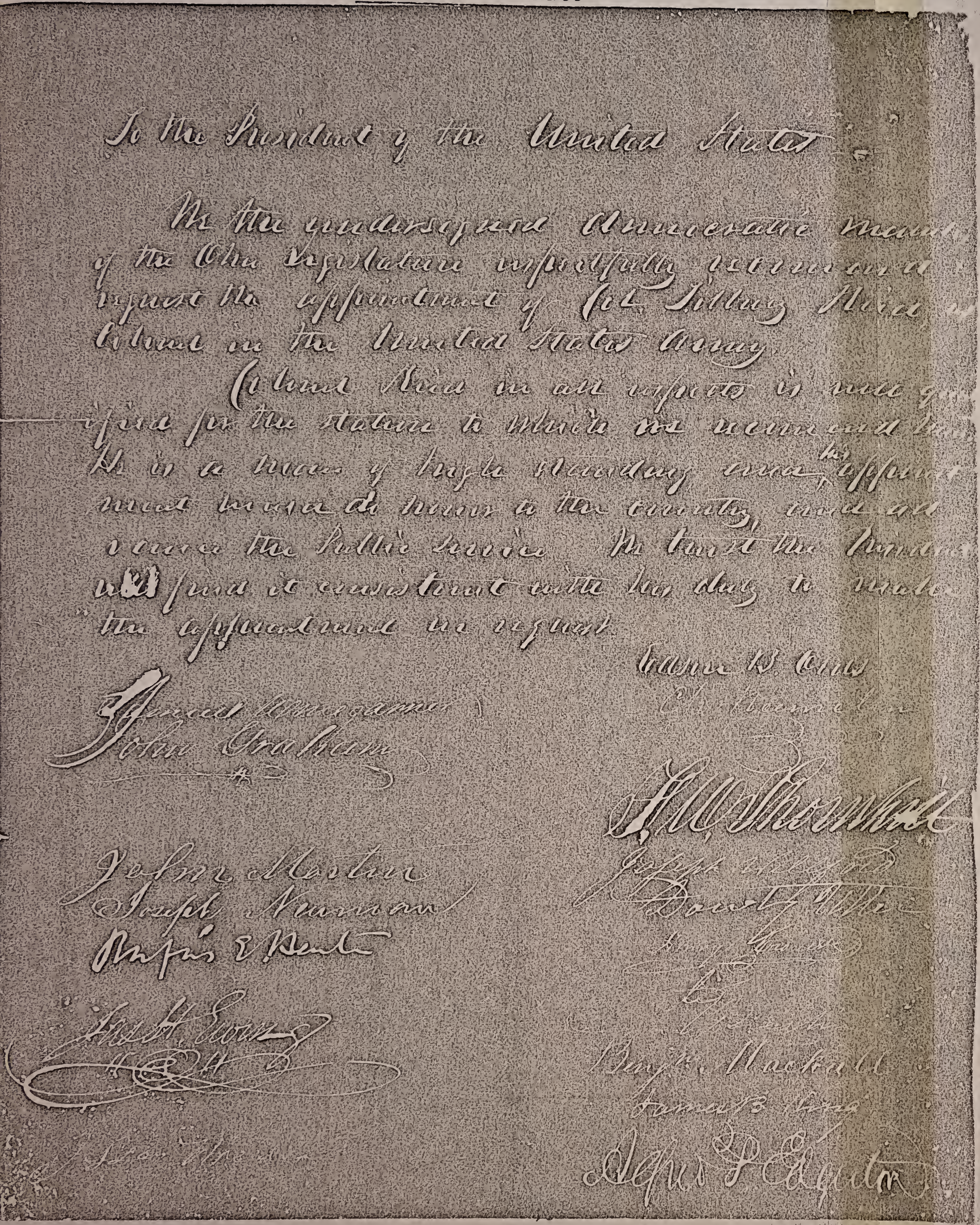
e United States:

signed Democratic members of the Ohio Legislature, nd and request the appointment of Col. Tilbury Reid d States Army.

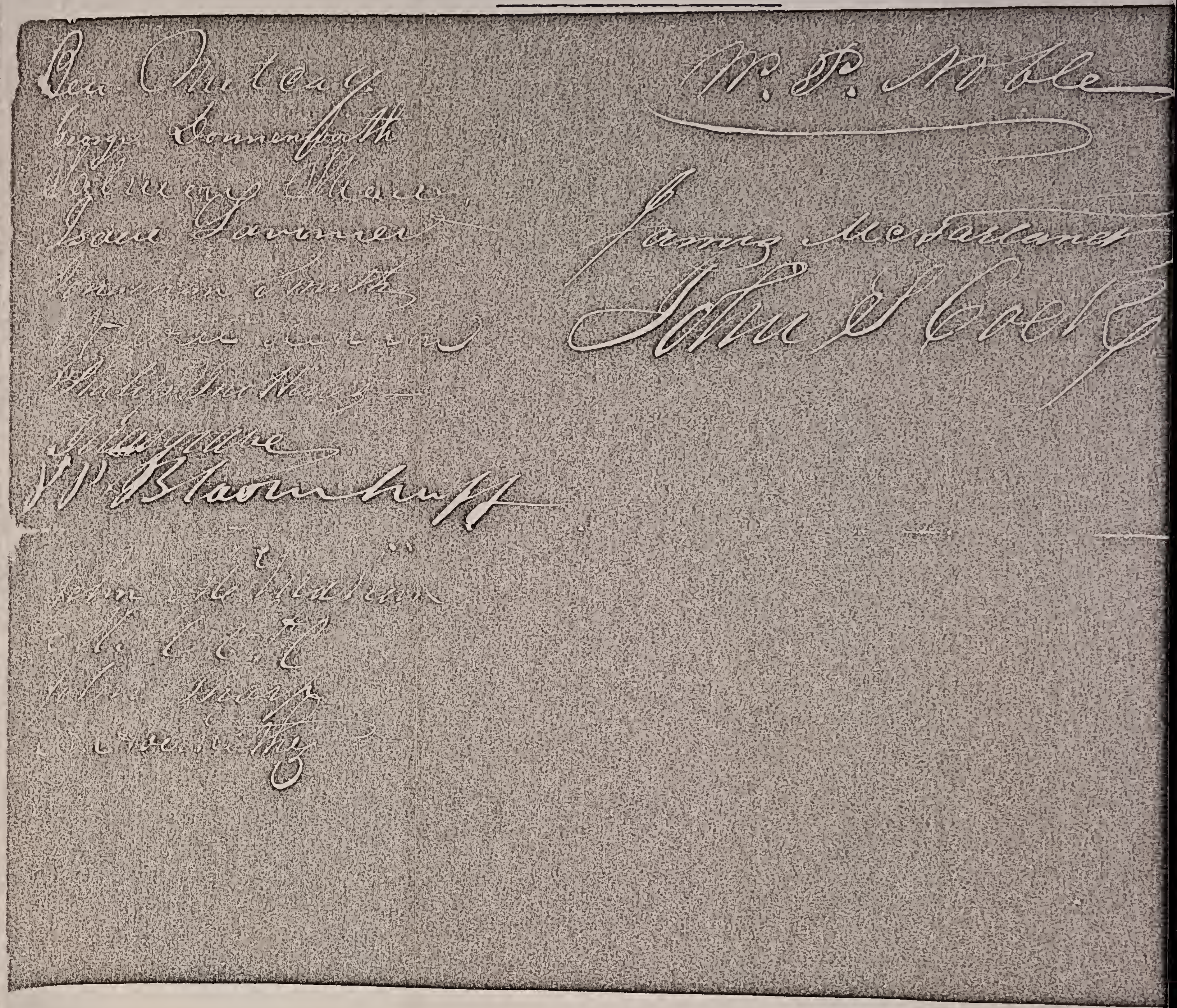
ll respects is well qualified for the station to which He is a man of high standing and his appointment would y and advance the public service.

President will find it consistent with his duty to make quest."

33 Signatures



The War with Mexico



"To the President of the United States:

"We the undersigned Democratic members of the Ohio Legislature, respectfully recommend and request the appointment of Col. Tilbury Reid as Colonel in the United States Army.

"Col. Reid in all respects is well qualified for the station to which we recommend him. He is a man of high standing and his appointment would do honor to the country and advance the public service.

"We trust the President will find it consistent with his duty to make this appointment we request."

33 Signatures

About 1848 Tilberry and Rebecca Caudy Reid moved from Piketon to Greenville, Ohio. They remained in Greenville at least long enough for Richard E. Reid to attend school at the time he was eight years old. Reids were rather numerous around the Greenville, Ohio, and nearby Richmond, Indiana, section. That "old trunk in San Francisco" established that several of these were our tribe.

Around 1940 I stopped at a Greenville service station with a car that had California license plates. The attendant said, "California! you are a long ways from home."

I replied, "Not so far. My Granddad lived here when Dad was a small boy."

The attendant, who was around fifty or fifty-five, stated that he was born in Greenville, inquired as to my name, then how to spell it. With the information under his hat, he said: "We have Reids here who spell their name both your way and with an "EE"; then added: "Too bad you were not here a few months earlier. Old Jim Reid, the hardware man, died not so long ago. Jim spelled his name like you do. Jim knew all the Reids who ever lived here. Old Jim had a store here when Columbus discovered America."

If that statement is even close to correct, the Reids were ahead of the crowd in Ohio.

A deed dated February 1849 states Tilberry Reid of the State of Indiana. Some of the way from Piketon to Greenville in Ohio, then on to Grant, next to Morgan County, Indiana, Tilberry and Rebecca Caudy Reid and their five children, all under fifteen, may have traveled by canal and river boats; but a good part of the journey was in a covered wagon.

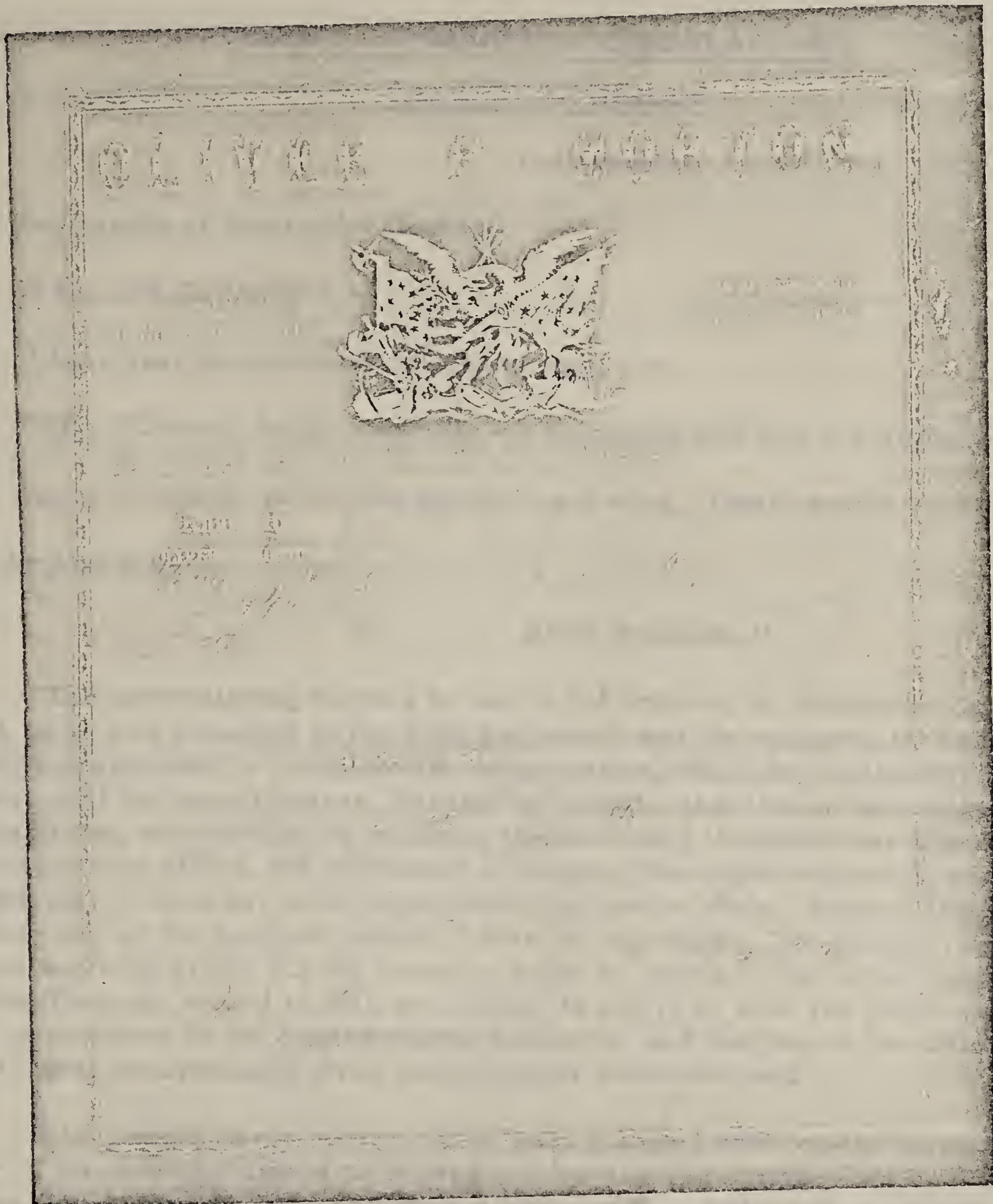
According to all historians, even in my own memory, "the roads were alive with western movers" - not just a pack of gadders out for a lark - "they carried with them their families and their entire possessions - the west was to be their home."

Tilberry and Rebecca Caudy Reid and all their children were a part of this eternal caravan.

Tilberry Reid settled at Center Valley, then Morgan County, Indiana (now Hendricks County). So did his much younger brother Morgan Reid who may have been in the wagon.

It seems that all Reids want a piece of land and a store. It did not take Tilberry Reid long to acquire both. By early 1856 he also wanted a Post Office for Center Valley. With the help of U.S. Senator Thomas A. Hendricks he obtained same.

The Hoosier political pot was boiling - soon boiling over. Tilberry was a Lieutenant in the Militia. By 1862 a Captain in the 96th Regiment Ind. Vol. His company was merged into the 99th Regiment. All commissions in the hands of his descendants.



The spelling of Reid was often bungled. In four trials, Governor Morton's office made a fifty-fifty record. U.S. Senator Thomas A. Hendricks failed. This is shown by a letter in his own handwriting - now in the writer's possession - and dated at Washington City, April 11, 1856.



A COPY OF CAMPAIGN CIRCULAR, 1862

CAMP JO REYNOLDS

Indianapolis, August 28th, 1862

To the People of Hendricks County:

FELLOW CITIZENS -

I have just received the following note, viz:

"Mr. Tilberry Reid: Dear Sir - The report that you are going to run for Representative, is making against recruting. I want you to correct it in the Journal.

JOHN WORREL"

"The undersigned desires to say to his friends, in Hendricks County, that he is now attached to the 96th Regiment, and his company lacks only twenty-three men to complete the organization, which he confidently believes will be speedily done, despite the efforts of political demagogues (who having no intention of enlisting themselves,) to embarrass him in carrying into effect, his cherished principle, 'the vigorous prosecution of the war.' In order to be understood, let me be plain. Being a life-long Democrat, of the Jackson school, I take for my motto, 'My country, may she always be right, but my country, right or wrong.' For others have I unsheathed my sword in this war, never to put it up until the whole country is restored to its constitutional authority, and the flag of the Union shall float triumphantly over every foot of American soil.

"The people in my country have been charged with opposition to the war. I have not hesitated to repel it so far as in my power, not by words alone, but by deeds and I call upon all who can, to follow my example.

"If my friends wish to compliment or endorse my course in political conventions, I shall not complain. I do not forbid them, but I ask them at the same time, to frown upon all persons, who, whether from personal opposition to me or any other cause, seek to retard enlistments in Hendricks County, and if they still insist upon the use of my name as a candidate, they must expect no personal effort on my part, for if there should be any honors not deemed indispensably necessary, by my company, my family and business will occupy them.

Tilberry Reid"

Note: Election returns show that Tilberry Reid made the best showing of the

entire Democratic ticket by thirty-two votes. That he lead some of their candidates by more than one hundred and fifty votes. Defeated? Sure! No Democrat could have been elected in those "Bloody Shirt Days".

Tilberry Reid was in the Army, so could not enter into the campaign. Republican "wheel horses" were taking no chances, so "hand picked" for his opponent James M. Gregg, a well-known and thoroughly experienced politician. Mr. Gregg was too old for military service. In Hendricks County, Indiana, he had been deputy County Clerk, County Surveyor, County Clerk, and their member of the United States Congress. — The History of Patrick and Henry Counties, Virginia states that Gregg was born there.

Lee C. Reid has an original of the campaign circular.



Captain Tilberry Reid

Tilberry Reid, born near Shiloh Church, Virginia, Dec. 15, 1810?

Died, Holly Springs, Mississippi, January 1, 1863.

Lee C. Reid has his sword. Donald M. Reid has his pistol. Robert L. Reid has the original of his commissions.

Hampshire County records were destroyed in the 1861-65 war.

Reid family records were either lost or destroyed, but established that by 1832 or early in 1833 he married Rebecca, the daughter of James and Elizabeth McPherson Caudy.

They were the parents of five children.

Rebecca Caudy was born Dec. 20, 1811, in Virginia, probably on the Capon River, for this was the home of the Caudy's. She died April 4, 1873, in Hendricks County, Indiana.

Tilberry Reid was a large man - Height, six feet - Weight, 212 pounds.

Note: Tilberry Reid's tombstone reads:

Died Holey Springs, Mississippi

The Regimental history reads "Holly Springs". The State of Mississippi informed me "Holly Springs" - has no Holey Springs in their State. Richard E. Reid's letter of May 12, 1867, to Tilberry's brother, Dorsey Reid, says Holly Springs.

These old timers spelled and carved tombstones as they pleased. His stone reads "Tilbearry". Next stone reads "Rebeca" wife of Tilbery. Legal records usually spell these Rebecca and Tilberry.

(Wanted! A picture of Rebecca Caudy Reid. We had her picture when I was a boy.) Note: Some question about Tilberry and Rebecca Caudy Reid's birth dates. Some authorities, including the historians of the 99th Regiment, advance this date three years. Oral historians stated that his wife was one year and five days younger than Tilberry Reid. All original records were lost or destroyed.

From History of 99th Reg. Indiana, Volunteers, Dec. 7, 1862, near Memphis, Tennessee. The Union Army getting us ready for Vicksburg. Gen. Grant visited us and addressed the Regiment. On Dec. 9, 1862, Gen. Sherman did the same.

Dec. 20, 1862: Confederate histories show that while making a drive on Vicksburg Gen. Grant had his home in Holly Springs, Mississippi. That while raiding and sacking Holly Springs the Troops of Mississippi-born, West Point graduate, Mexican War Veteran, Gen. Van Dorn captured Mrs. Grant along with Grant's private papers and personal effects. Mrs. Grant appealed to Van Dorn who released her, returned all papers and property, put her home "out of

bounds". Gen. Grant never forgot that favor.

From History of 99th Reg., Indiana Volunteers, Holly Springs. Mississippi, January 1, 1863:

> "Com. G. came from Hendricks County. It was under the command of Capt. Tilberry Reid. He was fifty-six, the oldest officer in the Regiment. The service was too hard for him. He died this day and made many sad."

After Van Dorn's raid the 99th Reg. Indiana Volunteers were hustled into Holly Springs from nearby Tennessee. Van Dorn was gone and so was the food, shelter and all munitions. Mud, rain, cold, hungry, Uncle Sam's Infantry being used to chase this famous Confederate Cavalry "Slicker". No wonder Tilberry Reid, "the oldest officer in the Regiment", died.

Holly Springs

Jefferson Davis says in Vol. 2, pages 391, 393, 411, Rise and Fall of Confederate Government:

> "The Campaign against Vicksburg commenced as early as November 1862. General Grant massed a heavy force, estimated at eighty thousand men, at various points on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. Thence he moved south, he accumulated an immense depot of supplies at Holly Springs and hastened every preparation necessary to continue his advance southward."

President Davis states that the Confederates did not have sufficient forces to offer battle. That unless "Grant's progress was arrested" the interior of Mississippi, including its Capital City of Jackson , along with Mississippi railroads and important Vicksburg, would fall into Grant's possession. That the Confederates' only chance "was to attack his communications".

He also states that Van Dorn, with less than 2500 men surprised and captured Holly Springs, burned and destroyed millions of dollars worth of supplies.

"General Grant was thus forced to abandon his campaign and to retreat hastily from the State" (to Memphis).

The Confederates needed the supplies destroyed by Van Dorn even worse than the Yankees needed them, but could salvage only a few. With thousands and thousands of Union troops thirty or forty miles north, and Gen. Grant with additional thousands thirty to sixty miles south, Prudence was yelling to Gen. Van Dorn, Work Fast, then move elsewhere.

Holly Springs - - - Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant, Vol. 1, pages 427 to 438:

> "Holly Springs I selected for my depot of supplies and munitions of war. On the 20th (Dec.) General Van Dorn appeared at Holly Springs, captured the garrison - destroyed all our munitions of war, food and forage. At the same time Forrest got on our line of railroad between Jackson, Tennessee and Columbus, Kentucky doing much damage to it. This cut me off from all communications with the North for more than a week, and it was more than two weeks before rations or forage could be issued from stores obtained in the regular way.
>
> "(Van Dorn) had start enough to move north destroying the railroad in many places and to attack several small garrisons entrenched as guards to the railroad. The road was not damaged south of Holly Springs by Van Dorn, at least not to an extent to cause any delay. During the campaign here described the losses were about equal, crediting the rebels with their Holly Springs capture which they could not hold."

General Grant severely and bitterly criticizes his officer who was in command at Holly Springs and had been "warned of Van Dorn's approach", but made no preparations to meet him. "Our loss of supplies was great at Holly Springs". Gen. Grant repaired the railroad and moved his headquarters to Memphis.

On other pages, Gen. Grant writes of Gen. Forrest's ability, bravery and courage. This on several pages in both volumes.

Lieut. Benton A. Reid

The Benton A. Reid, G. A. R. Post, Clayton, Indiana, was named for him. In their quarters was an enlarged copy of his picture.

Donald M. Reid has that enlarged copy as no member remains to keep this Post alive.

Jan. 1, 1863, Gov. Oliver P. Morton commissioned Benton A. Reid Second Lieutenant in the 99th Regiment, Indiana Volunteers, in the service of the United States; Vice Benjamin F. Thomas promoted. -- Lee C. Reid has the original of this commission.

History 99th Reg. Ind. Vol.

Jan. 11, 1863	- Sent to Moscow and La Grange, Tennessee to guard Memphis and Charleston Railroad. (Many small fights and raids along this line.)
April 18	- Marched to Holly Springs.
April 20	- March twenty miles, captured a few.
April 21	- Started at 2 A.M. Marched over twenty miles and captured a number.
April 22	- Twenty-one miles and picked up a few stragglers today.
April 23	- Marched twenty-five miles to Collierville on Memphis and Charleston railroad.
April 24	- Back in Camp at Moscow after an eighteen mile march. Captured 40 prisoners, 400 horses and mules.
April 28	- "Lieut. Benton A. Reid of Com. G died on Sunday, Poor Boy." (Sunday was April 25th.) (He was not yet twenty-two years old.)

This history says Benton A. Reid was First Sergt. commissioned a Lieut. only a short time before he died.

Benton Austin Reid, born May 29, 1841, Piketon, Ohio,

died April 25, 1863, Moscow, Tenn.

Richard E. Reid's Discharge

Military men state that Uncle Sam never does it that way now.

During the Civil War, troops in Indiana were sometimes discharged while confined to a hospital. According to my Mother, Dad was discharged while bedfast in a hospital and he remained in this hospital as a patient for months afterward. The entire company, regardless of their physical condition, were discharged as a unit.

This did not sound right to me, so a few years later I asked Mother about it once more. She again stated that the facts were as above. That Indiana was much upset with war troubles and things which sound strange and unfair in a time of peace, too often happened.

Dad was five years older than Mother. They were married in December 1865, a few days before she was twenty-one. Mother was well acquainted with the Reids before she was ten years old. When she was small, Tilberry Reid used to "kid" her by saying that he had Lide picked out for one of his daughters-in-law. When that jest became a reality, Tilberry Reid was no longer around.

Richard E. Reid enlisted in the 7th Reg. Indiana Volunteers. This Regiment was overfilled so he again enlisted and served with the 55th Reg. Indiana Volunteers.

Tilberry Reid and his sons Benton and Richard were in the Union Army. Three of his brothers, Martin, Smith and Dorsey were in the Confederate; and so was William A. Reid, who was the only son of Tilberry's brother John Reid, Jr., deceased.

Seven Reids - only three, Dorsey, Richard and William returned alive.

The Reids paid a BIG price for that war.

John F. Reid

Was born March 9, 1834, the last of our immediate family to be born in Virginia. His parents soon took him to Piketon, Ohio; and when he was around fourteen, on to Indiana where he died when thirty-five.

His wife was Adeline Craven of Center Valley, Indiana. No children. He is buried at the Baptist Church Cemetery, Center Valley. A Masonic Emblem is carved on his tombstone. Both sides of this stone are engraved.

Minerva J. Reid

Minerva J. Reid, born March 12, 1836, in Pike County, Ohio. Married Jesse Craven, of Center Valley, Hendricks County (formerly Morgan County, Indiana) in 1852. They were the parents of seven children. This family moved to Kansas before my memory. In 1912 she lived at Hillsdale, near Kansas City, Kansas, and had eight grandchildren.

Lee C. Reid and Mabel F. Reid visited this family and Lee was well acquainted with some of them, including Bertha Craven, who was near his age. (She married an Anderson.)

Not able to get any up-to-date information as I never knew any of this family. I did have a slight acquaintance with some of their Craven relatives. In 1948, three of these Cravens in Indiana and California were tried for information regarding their Kansas cousins, who were also ours, but no modern information was acquired.

Louisa L. Reid

Louisa L. Reid, born 1842 in Pike County, Ohio. Her parents moved to Indiana when she was about six years old. She married Frank M. Craven (this Craven was a first cousin of the other two. They were all of the Center Valley tribe). She died October 23, 1865, and left one surviving child. A letter from Minerva Reid Craven to the Reids in Virginia states that his name was John Tilberry Craven.

Around 1902 my older brother Benton Reid told me that after he was a widower, Frank M. Craven moved to Indian Territory and that some of the Indian Territory (Oklahoma) born Hadleys are relatives or descendants of this John Tilberry Craven who founded a family.

The Craven Family, Center Valley, Indiana, condensed from a booklet by John W. Craven, an official of the University of Indiana.

Peter Craven from England to Pennsylvania. Then before the American Revolution to the Deep River section of North Carolina. Six sons, numerous descendants. Some of them married with the Barkers, also a numerous tribe, from Ireland to Pennsylvania, then on to North Carolina with the Cravens. In 1828 some of the many Cravens moved to Indiana.

Jesse W. Craven, who married Tilberry Reid's daughter, Minerva, in 1852 appears to be the son of William M. and Jane Barker Craven.

Francis (or Frank M.) Craven, who married Tilberry Reid's daughter Louisa L., seems to be the son of John A. and Mary Duncan Craven.

The Craven family, both in Indiana and in the Virginia, Carolina Alabama section, have some outstanding members, including Jennie Craven, who married Samuel Ralston, later Governor and U.S. Senator from Indiana. The Cravens

and Ralstons were Democrats net, so Etta Craven of this tribe married Julian D. Hogate and thereby became the wife and the mother of Republican Hogates, who wrote blistering editorials about the "Dirty Democrats" -- Don't tell anybody, but during the same campaign these Hogates probably voted for Sam Ralston.

The Tilberry Reids and the Cravens were members of the Center Valley Church and several of both families are buried in the adjoining cemetery. The booklet by John Craven states that this is the Friendship Baptist Church, estab- 1832.

This was the Primitive or "Hard Shell" species of Baptists, states Mrs. Minnie Jones Swindler, Clayton, Indiana, who has a history of the church.

Seemingly "everybody belonged in the same kin-patch". If you want further evidence of our tie-in with the Craven family, see John Houston Harrison's (of Harrisonburg, Virginia) Settlers by the Long Grey Trail, page 332 and 342. (This tie-in was through our ancestor John Hiett who, like Peter Craven, headed an enormous tribe. Both Craven and Hiett were from England.)
Also see page 196, O.F. Morton's History of Alleghany County, Virginia and pages 90, 91, of this copy.

Richard E. Reid, twice elected Trustee, was a strong, healthy, industrious man. When about forty-six he was seriously injured by a bull. He lived until 1891 but never recovered. X-ray not then discovered. With modern diagnostic facilities and the care of modern physicians and surgeons, he would have had a fair chance to regain his former condition.

Richard E. Reid was in good physical condition and prosperous at the time he was fatally injured. He owned two good farms and some small pieces of land. About 180 acres in the home place. A good nine room house and a large

barn, which had been built by Tilberry Reid; also shop, sheds and other buildings. On this place was also another good house of about seven rooms with barn, etc. More than sixty years later both houses and one barn are still in good condition and all are still in use.

Reid's fences, machinery, equipment and all buildings were always kept "ship shape" and the place was well stocked.

Dad also owned a hundred and sixty acres just over the line in Boone County and two other pieces, both small.

I was less than eight but well remember that when Dad took the family out it was in the best carriage that Frank Martin could supply. This was hauled by a nice team of horses - not farm work horses, but matched driving horses - and that the harness was handmade to order by "Jim" Bell. Add robes, blankets, and fly nets for the horses - we had them all - and all were first quality. When Reids stepped out, the "Jones" had difficulties in keeping up with us. (YES! Highly probable that I was a young snob.)

Things were going well and Bent was leaving for College when father's accident occurred. Father lived six years but he never walked again. Under constant care of local medical men and frequent consultations with three or more physicians who came out from Indianapolis. Occasionally all three at the same time.

Mother was only forty. After Dad's injury, she had a hard time of it. Mary Reid was about fourteen months old and Aunt Sally Short took Mary home with her and kept her for more than a year. Mary was too young to remember but this did form an attachment between Mary and Aunt Sally that lasted as long as they lived.

Maurice was alittle over three and at that time probably the best consumer in the County and equally good at wasting Leitzman's Sorghum Molasses.

That accident was a sad thing for Dad, his wife and their descendants. It made an abrupt change in our home life and family conditions. Poor Dad! He was a decent, industrious, honorable, respectable man with a wife of the same description. It would seem they deserved a better fate.

Anyone who wants to argue that some of their descendants fail to measure up in character should go elsewhere - I might agree.

In 1895 business conditions were bad. To get a job in Indianapolis, I needed local or hometown references. Harrison and Brown, the leading Clayton merchants wrote regarding me - "he comes from a good family and has been surrounded by that influence all his life". Scip West, another merchant wrote - "he is of a splendid family." I landed the job and after two years left to take a better one in a different line. During those two years I had worked under Mr. John P. Webb, the manager of one department of H. P. Wasson & Co. Mr. Webb voluntarily handed me a "To Whom It May Concern" letter which stated that I had worked directly under his supervision; that he had found me to be "capable, courteous and thorough, at all times attending strictly to business."

The three original letters are in a San Francisco Safe Deposit Box, because in the following fifty years I have not succeeded in collecting another that is their equal. - However -

If the job were far enough from "The Banks of the Wabash", similar persons might be pleased to supply such letters today.

Not so long ago I needed such a document in order to obtain a passport, so I phoned Major Ed. Hadley, an attorney from my native county, an acquaintance

since we were boys.

"Come on down, Bob!" And when I got to his office the conversation ran like this:

"Where are you going this time, Bob, and for how long?"

"China and India for two years."

Reaching for his pen, he said, "Under those conditions, a pleasure, and my duty to this community."

Richard E. Reid

Richard E. Reid, born Piketon, Ohio, April 14, 1839.

Came to Indiana with his parents about 1848.

Married Eliza J. Hunt. Six children - all lived to be adults.

He died October 10, 1891.

From the Hendricks County Republican, October 15, 1891:

"Well known, popular, had the confidence of the whole people. An upright and honest man."

Donald M. Reid has his large, biscuit thick, closed face, key wind and key set, gold watch. According to Lee C. Reid, Tilberry Reid purchased this then valuable watch while in New Orleans. Purchased about 1845, 1848 from a British Sea Captain.

Eliza J. Hunt

Eliza J. Hunt, born Springtown, Indiana, January 5, 1845.

Married Richard E. Reid, December 28, 1865, Hendricks County, Indiana. Marriage Book 6, page 426. Certificate filed by Thomas Lockhart, M. G.

She died in San Francisco, June 3, 1915.

Benton Reid

1) Benton Reid (Tilberry Benton) - born August 3, 1867, died February 24, 1904.

Bent was an outstanding amateur rifle shot. Not fussy - a natural shot. Any good gun and good ammunition would do. Benton Reid, like both his grandfathers, was a staunch Democrat. After his death the Republican paper in a front page article said, "scrupulously honest in all his dealing - endowed with a judgement that readily discriminated the right from the wrong. During the funeral services every business house was closed."

---- Republican, March 3, 1904.

Nannie Mitchell Reid

Nannie Mitchell, the daughter of Wm. C. and Elizabeth (Wills) Mitchell, married Benton Reid, August 23, 1893. Their children were:

Beth Reid, born August 31, 1894;

Donald M. Reid, born November 30, 1896.

Nannie Reid died May 12, 1947

As far back as I can remember, Nannie was a good friend of mine. I never had a more loyal booster.

---- R. E. R.

Robert J. Millis, M.D. A veteran of World War II.

Married Beth Reid, September 15, 1921.

Beth Reid:

Born, August 31, 1894

Died, 1928.

Beth was a graduate nurse.

Their children were:

(1) Robert J. Millis, Jr.

Born, September 26, 1922. A veteran of World War II.

Married Patricia Siegel, the daughter of Orval and Norma Siegel, on December 25, 1946. David and Stephen Reid Millis their Children

(2) Benton Reid Millis

Born May 15, 1927. A veteran of World War II. - Married Mary Louise OXER, Three daughters, Carol, Marylin, Dione.

The Millis boys' mother (Beth Reid Millis) died when Ben was les s than one year old. Before he can remember, his father married again, so Mildred Millis is the only mother Ben ever knew.

Beth was a favorite of mine. Several years after her death, I was in Indiana and wanted to see her children. To make sure that I would not be intruding, enquired of Beth's mother and her brother about it. They answered, "We will all go over." Then volunteered the information that Mildred Millis had made and is making a wonderful mother for Beth's two boys along with one of her own.

Certainly no step-mother could ask for higher praise than that.

Donald M. Reid, a veteran of World War I.

Born, November 30, 1896.

Married Margaret, the daughter of Alfred and Mary Comer, May 28, 1932.

Their children:

Donald Robert Reid, born December 20, 1934.

Mary Margaret Reid, born February 7, 1937.

When (Tilberry) Benton Reid and Lee C. Reid were small their grandmother, Rebecca Caudy Reid, who had lost her husband and her youngest son in the 1861-1865 War, lived next door and there was no fence between the yards. According to their mother it required a herder or two to keep these small boys home even a par t of the time. Lee C. Reid states that "C" was for Caudy. That his grandmother, Rebecca Caudy Reid, said,- "You are all Caudy." (Bent was a blue-eyed blond. Lee's eyes and hair were dark.)

Lee C. Reid

2) Lee C. Reid, born September 21, 1869. A veteran of the Spanish-American War and World War I. -- Died in San Francisco, Feb. 22, 1957.

Lee married Rose Rustameier December 23, 1900. She was the daughter of Francis A. and Sarah Blunt Rustameier (or Franklin and Ellen Blunt Rustamier. I have it both ways from different sources.) Their child was Richard F. Reid. Rose died in San Francisco. The date is not at hand, but around 1930.

Richard F. Reid, born in San Francisco July 22, 1902. The first California-born member of our immediate family. Married December 31, 1926, to Maud A., the daughter of James O. and Florence Van Nest Barngrover. Their daughter Kenyon Lee born September 26, 1932.

Mabel F. Reid

3) Mabel F. Reid, born July 18, 1875, died in San Francisco, November 11, 1926. A graduate of the University of California. A "Veteran" school teacher and world traveler. Like many teachers, Mabel never finished going to school. Post-graduate courses in various Universities in both America and Europe. In 1925 she visited Winchester, Virginia, and vicinity.

Mabel, an experienced writer, died without making a manuscript of the information she gathered from the Reids in Virginia, West Virginia, and Kansas. Her diary and notes are the source of much documented material used in this copy.

At the time of Mabel's visit, Dorsey Reid was deceased, but his widow, their children and grandchildren furnished "direct from the horse's mouth" information. Mrs. Dorsey Reid's maiden name was Louisa Spaid. Her ancestor, John Kale, was a veteran of the Revolution and a Capon River pioneer. Her grandmother, Priscilla Capper, was a witness to the will of Jeremiah Reid (the first), written in 1819. The Reids, Spaids, Cappers and Kales had lived around the Timber Ridge-Winchester-Fort Edwards section for five or six generations. Dorsey and Louisa Spaid Reid were married for fifty-two years and had seven children who lived to be adults.

Mabel's notes and diary contained information obtained from Mrs. Minnie Reid French, Bluefield, West Virginia, the historical authority of our Virginia Reids. Letters and information from Azaria P. Reid, High View, Timber Ridge, West Virginia - the last surviving brother of Tilberry Reid. Also information gathered from Minerva Reid Craven, her children and grandchildren when Mabel visited them in Kansas, and letters from them long before, also after this visit.

One loose penciled note that nobody has been able to use - "See Aunt Polly Bell". From 1740 in Virginia to the 1890 in Indiana, Bells were always a part of the story.

All in all a whale of a lot of documented and word-of-mouth material. Like her father, Mabel did not live to make this into a manuscript. If either

had done so, there would have been no need of this one. A good reason for saving this until something better is available.

4) Difficulties in naming this one:

Hendricks County Atlas 1878 says . . . . Richard Ernest Reid

Old Bible states . . . . Ernest Hunt Reid

Old Album reads . . . . Earnest Reid

Court Records 1892 . . . . Robert E. Reid

No one remembers except that most everybody called him BOB. When he was around fourteen, his father's estate became a matter of Court Record. At this time the family finally settled the debate by entering it as Robert E. Reid. All agree that he was born January 22, 1878. (Future generations of ancestor hunters should be glad that he is an old bachelor and never amounted to much. If otherwise, that assortment of names could cause headaches.)

Maurice L. Reid

5) Maurice L. Reid, born May 9, 1882, married, June 15, 1909, to Buelah, daughter of Eugene A. and Gertrude Sealy Cadwell. Their children:

Gene C. Reid, born December 2, 1912;

Robert L. Reid, born November 8, 1915.

Gene C. Reid, born December 2, 1912, Seattle, Washington. The first member of our family to be born in that State. He married Virginia Eaton, the daughter of Frank and Lena Hittenberger Maurer. Her father died and at the age of seven she took the name of her step-father, Charles Edward Eaton. Their son, Robert Lee Reid.

Robert Lee Reid, born Tucson, Arizona, June 26, 1939. The first Arizona-born in our family.

Robert L. Reid, born November 8, 1915, Oakland, California. A major in World War II and Chief of Military Government, Southwest half of Japan in 1945 and 1946. Married Frances Ellen, daughter of Hugh C. and Attawa Sthreshley Cline, February 16, 1942.

Mary Reid

6) Mary Reid, born July 22, 1884. Mary possessed unique ability for a Reid. She was always on good terms with all Reids. Mary was level-headed, business trained, well educated at the University of California. My favorite. Married in San Francisco, November 15, 1928, to Edmond H. Mott. Died June 6, 1944, in San Francisco.

Several hundred people know that I am trying to write this book because I have annoyed them while seeking information for it. Mighty few of these ever expressed any desire to see a copy. Edd Mott is the only person who ever tried to buy a copy. Several months after his offer to purchase, Edd again wrote me that if the price had been fixed, to please notify him and he would send the money. Then I could send him a copy when completed. That letter was encouraging. It showed that there is a demand for my book. Such generous and desirable "in-laws" occasionally marry into a Scotch-Irish family. Certainly no true Scotsman ever claimed that such a one was ever born in their family.

The National Pike, The Cumberland Road, U.S. or Highway #40, Baltimore to San Francisco is a divided, four-lane, paved highway that is Washington Street in Indianapolis and the Main Street of Plainfield and Belleville, Indiana. On the western edge of Belleville "The Old Carter Place", still standing, is a white frame house in good condition. Benton Reid, Lee C. Reid, Mabel F. Reid and Robert E. Reid were born here.

As far back as I can remember, a very heavy covered wagon traffic passed this place. Small Hoosier children were afraid they would kidnap and take us along. Most every wagon had six to a dozen children, so it now seems more likely that they might leave one or two, but they NEVER did.

Hundreds and hundreds of wagons going West. Only an occasional one who, according to Eva Hunt, had starved out or lacked fortitude, so was headed back East "to live with his wife's people".



The Old Home Place, Belleville, Indiana

Reid and Martin

"Names have a way of repeating themselves."

Around 1785 Dyres Index shows Virginia Land Grants made to the firm of Reid and Martin. Both names spelled exactly this way.



Reid and Martin, Clayton, Indiana, about 1898.

Please note: The old tin cup hangs on the pump. A trough to furnish water for horses. A small tub supplied a drink for dogs.

When the trees were in leaf, benches were moved out to accommodate the loafers. Inside the door was Free 'Phone Number One - no toll for many miles. The Indianapolis and Terre Haute Interurban passed along side. Main line of the Pennsylvania Railroad less than two blocks away.

Benton Reid and Ora Martin (first cousins) owned this store until Bent died. Martin continued the business. Several Reids, even more Martins, and

other members of our tribe were business trained on that corner. John F. (Uncle Doc) Martin owned that corner. His son Frank had a store there about 1883. Uncle Doc's grandson, Paul Martin, and his sons were there in 1950.

Benton and Ora ("Bender and Swab") were born nearby. Both clerked in this store before they were of age. They knew everybody for many miles and in all directions. Also most of the horses and dogs. Both had experience as outside and traveling salesmen for large wholesale houses. So, well equipped with the "know how" that made them capable, popular, successful.

"History repeats itself". Of the several thousand who had a drink out of that "old tin cup", many moved on to the south and the west.

Hoosier Seldom Stayed Put

For business reasons the writer spent more than fifty years as a traveler in this country and many foreign lands. In all the western States and overseas a Hoosier will frequently meet up with folks from home. "Singapore is as far from home as a Hoosier can ever get". At least this is the way that George Ade started one of his stories. Ade was mistaken. A few hundred miles beyond Singapore, in the interior of Java, the writer became acquainted with a Medical Missionary who graduated from the Clayton, Indiana High School and the Riley Hospital at Indianapolis. Her name was Maud Hutchinson, R. N. After a few years in the Orient, she returned to the U. S. and married -------Nash, Princeton; Indiana.

Alumni Association records of this Township High School show that its graduates scattered to Alaska, Costa Rica, Africa and more than half our states........Connecticut to California, and Washington Sate to Florida.



The Old Home Place at Clayton, Indiana

Above is a picture of the "Old Home Place" as it looked in 1947. It is a nine-room house on the west side of the road to Danville and about one mile north of Clayton. Alfred Hunt bought this place from his brother Cyrus in 1855, then sold it to Richard E. Reid about 1882.

Maurice L. Reid, Mary H. Reid, Beth Reid, Horace Hunt, Chase Hunt, and probably other Hunts were born here, as both Cyrus and Alfred Hunt had sizeable families.

Tilberry Reid died in Mississippi January 1863, but on "The Old Home Place" is a large barn that he built for the Hunts about 1850-1855. The frame is solid hand hewn timbers with mortise and tennon joints and handmade pins to hold the timbers together. It required work to shape the material used for such construction. If properly cared for, this barn looks good for another hundred years.

Tilberry Reid had two brothers, one brother-in-law, and other relatives in Central Indiana.

Josiah Reid, his next older brother, lived near Avon, Indiana, died prior to 1867. Five children. Minnie Reid French states: Some of this family moved to California. The names of his children were:

John Wesley Reid

Franklin Pierce Reid

Priscilla Ann, m. W. F. Reagan

Hannah S., m. Wm. M. Jenkins

Sarah Minerva, m. J. D. Thompson.

Morgan Reid, a younger brother, lived with Tilberry Reid until he married Mary N. Hazelwood. This Morgan Reid died before he was twenty-eight. One child, who died young. No living descendants.

Wm. Odell, by or before 1829, married Sarah Caudy, a sister of Tilberry Reid's wife. Chalkley's Records and Wayland's Shenandoah Valley Records show the Odells as Veterans of 1755 Indian Wars and of the Revolution. Hendricks County, Indiana, Histories show them in Plainfield by 1832.

Richard E. Reid mentions all the above in his letters of 1867 and 1891 to his Uncle Dorsey Reid in Virginia.

Early Hendricks County, Indiana, records also show a Thomas Reid and a Joseph Reid.

1840 - Thomas Reid m. Mary Culbertson.

1844 - Thomas A. Reid, wife Rachel, selling land at Kinder Hook (west of Belleville and due south of Clayton). (This deed in possession of Alva Edmonson. The Edmonsons later owned this property.)

1846 - Thomas Reid, wife Polly, probably the above Mary, selling

their interest in the estate of Lewis and Harriett George. They all spell it Reid.

My Dad had relatives names, I. H. George, the Post Master and a merchant at Amo, and his brother I. L. George, a farmer and horse man at Stilesville and Indianapolis. These George brothers were born in Ohio and came to Indiana about 1872. Either their mother or their grandmother was a Reid of our Virginia Reids.

The George family and the Cowgill family were Quakers and both were early settlers along Back Creek, Capon River, and the Winchester section of Virginia. By 1783 they were intermarried. By 1800 some of them had been "disowned" for marrying non-Quakers, and some of the Quakers were moving to Ohio.

Here pops up another of those unexpected connecting items. Jeremiah Reid, Jr., a Methodist, married Nancy Cowgill. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Major John Bell Tilden whose daughter Martha married George Reid. When Jeremiah Reid, Jr., wrote his will, he names Joel George as the husband of his daughter Mary Ann.

Capon Valley, Vol. 2, page 118 states: The Cowgills were English Quakers who came from Pennsylvania to Virginia. The one who came to our section of Virginia had seven sons. Three "went west". One remained in Hampshire County and married one of our John Hiett's descendants, became a school teacher and a minister in the Christian (Disciples) Church. The same old story - many descendants, some of them moved to Ohio. Over and over a constant interweaving of families - a continual drift to the south and west.

The Shenandoah Valley or The Valley of Virginia

There is no evidence that Richard E. or Eliza Hunt Reid or their forefathers were acquainted before she was around four to six years old. Yet the Land Register of Orange Court House, Virginia, establishes that the great-grandparents of both were making their homes west of the Blue Ridge and held clear titles to same, before the first County was created.

Any history that deals with the early explorers and settlers in that "U" shaped section - New Jersey to the Carolinas to Indiana - is a history of families associated with and related to our ancestors. It makes little difference if one reaches for a history of the Baptists, Lutherans, Methodists, Presbyterians, Quakers, Church of England, or a history that deals with wars and politics. To some extent it is almost sure to be a history of our ancestors.

The histories of Dr. John W. Wayland can be found in most any large library. From the first dependable report until after World War I, he probably knew more about it than anybody else. So if interested in the Valley, "let him tell the story".

Dr. Wayland was a historian, not a partisan, so less bitter against General Sheridan and other Yankees who "infested the Valley" than many Southerners.

Three main trails, all with many branches, funneled explorers and settlers into the Valley. Later, siphoned them or their descendants off to the south and west. The history of all these trails from the earliest records to 1865 is a history of invasion and war.

One trail ran to the southwest from New Jersey and Pennsylvania to Georgia. In Virginia this became known as the Indian Road, The Valley Pike,

and The Long Grey Trail. -- "It is grey with the ghosts of warriors."

One of the most fought over sections in all America. For this reason many of the records are missing. But let's move back to Virginia and learn what we can about our relatives. Especially around the time when the pot boiled over and our folks were shooting at each other. Many other families were doing likewise. Dr. Robert Breckenridge, top of the heap Breckenridges, had two sons in the Union Army and two in the Confederate.

In the late 1850's much the same as it had been in the late 1760's, "Rebellion was in the air". As usual, Reids were on both sides of the dispute and became members of the opposing armies. This time they were our Reids - no doubt about it.

Over-enthusiastic, hot headed politicians, preachers and publishers on both sides of the issue believed or pretended to believe that their side would win aglorious and final victory inside of ninety days. Later returns show that such leaders either lied about it or they never were more mistaken.

Capt. Tilberry Reid, his sons Benton and Richard, and their first cousins, the Odell boys, were in the Union Army.

Dorsey, Martin and Smith Reid, who were brothers of Tilberry, and Capt. William Reid, son of Tilberry's deceased brother John, were in the Confederate Army.

Also in the Confederate Army were:

Jonathan Brill who married Tilberry's sister Elizabeth,

Col. James Caudy, III, 13th Va. Cavalry, a first cousin of Tilberry's wife,

Col. Ed. Bealls, 18th Va. Cavalry, a first cousin of Richard E. Reid.

Anthony Reid served under Ed. Bealls,

David Reid, 23 Va. Cavalry, with Dorsey Reid,

Frank Reid, 23 Va. Cavalry, with Dorsey Reid,

John Nixon, 23 Va. Cavalry. His mother was a Caudy. In his letter of April 1891 to Dorsey Reid, Richard E. Reid, inquires about John Nixon and the Nixon family - "our folks" is the way he lists them.

McKeevers, McMahons, Orndorffs, Pughs, Spaid - all more or less related to our ancestors. Hampshire County, Virginia, and all of the eastern border counties of what is now West Virginia furnished many soldiers for the Confederate Army, only a very few for the Union. It seems that Hoosier school teachers and historians were off-key and lop-sided when they taught us "West Virginia was created because the inhabitants were panting to remain in the Union".

Now For the Alibi

Records kept by the County of Hampshire have a Tory slant because the presiding Judge was Fairfax' nephew and the Clerk of the Court was a Fairfax employee. There are no Official Records in Hampshire County, Virginia, regarding the American Revolution or of the Hampshire County troops who are veterans of the Revolution. During the War of 1812 the British burned Washington and important Virginia records were lost.

In 1861 to 1865 the Court Houses at Martinsburg, Romney and Winchester were captured and recaptured again and again. Many records destroyed.

TALLY ONE! For the Hoosiers

Gen. Lew Wallace was one of Indiana's favorite sons. During the War

Between the States Wallace was for some time in command of the troops who occupied Romney, the County seat of Hampshire. Both the History of Hampshire County and Capon Valley Pioneers credit Gen. Wallace with not molesting the Legal Records.

Many records were later destroyed and about every local history from Cumberland, Maryland, to Staunton, Virginia, takes a punch at Gen. B. F. Kelly. They accuse Kelly of permitting his troops to stable their horses in the Hampshire Court House and use Hampshire County Records to kindle their fires. Confederate soldiers around here finally made Gen. Kelly one of the stars in a humiliating (for him) ride from Cumberland, Maryland, to Richmond, Virginia.

Gen. Kelly had for some time been quartered in the best hotel in Cumberland and had accumulated a very choice stable of saddle horses. He was courting, and later married, a Maryland girl.

More than a few of the inhabitants of Cumberland favored the south. Over the river in Hampshire County about every male of military age was in the Confederate Army.

Cumberland was thoroughly scouted, the raid was carefully planned.

McNeill's Rangers turned the trick. Capt. "Hanse" McNeill, "a most persistent tormenter of the Union forces" - - "won the commendation of Lee as bold and intelligent and was characterized officially by Sheridan as the most daring and dangerous of all the bushwackers".

Laudermilk's History of Cumberland, Maryland, on page 420 states: "One of the most daring events in the history of the war - - took two Major Generals from their beds while not less than six to eight thousand troops were encamped

in the City - - by McNeill's Rangers, some sixty-five men."

Gen. Phil. Sheridan, the Commander of this entire section, was comfortably housed in what became the Elks'Club at Winchester, Virginia. Winchester is closer to McNeill's headquarters near Moorefield than is Cumberland, Maryland. Roused from sleep, Sheridan soon had two thousand U.S. Cavalry chasing McNeill's men. An unsuccessful hunt as McNeill's men eluded them once more. McNeill had not lost one man - none had been wounded - their only cost was the natural wear and tear of the trip. During this war "Hanse McNeill and his Rangers captured some twenty-six hundred prisoners." Usually only sixty to seventy-five carefully selected men who knew every foot of the country were taken on his well planned and highly spectacular raids.

For additional information see:

1) The Missouri Historical Review for April 1927, pages 404-419.

2) C. A. Evans' Confederate Military History, pages 116-122 of the Appendix.

3) West Virginia American Guide Series, pages 53, 303, 337-338.

4) Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. 12, pages 151-152.

5) Capon Valley Pioneers by Maud Pugh, Vol. 1, pages 55-72, has much first -hand information from men who took part in the raid.

6) O.F. Morton's History of Allegheny Co. Va. page 198.

Note: Sheridan misnamed McNeill when he said "bushwacker". The Governor of Missouri and the Governor of Virginia commissioned John Hanson McNeill a Captain in the Confederate Army. In Missouri "Hanse" McNeill owned a fine farm and one of the most famous herds of pure-bred cattle in that State. Early in the war he was seriously wounded and captured. After recovering, McNeill escaped from military prison, made his way back to his old home in Virginia and organized McNeill's Rangers.

John Hanson McNeill was a Knight Templar and active in other branches of the Masonic Order. Also an ordained Minister in the Methodist Church.

Of our many Confederate relatives, Capt. "Hanse" McNeill, who had Quaker blood in his veins, and three sons in the Confederate Army, rates a choice place on the list. His Hiett ancestors are exactly the same as our own.

Robert McKay or McKee, a Pennsylvania Quaker, came to this section with and as a business partner of "Baron" Jost Hite. He settled and established a Quaker Meeting House at McKay's (McKee's), now Ninevah, Warren County, eight or ten miles from Stephens City. Cartmell on page 204 shows that in addition to the Quaker Meeting House an early Methodist Church was located here. It is difficult to separate the Robert McKay (McKee) as grandfather, father and son all carried the name of Robert. However, one of the three was a Lieutenant in the American Revolution and his son Joseph married Jeremiah Reid's daughter Elizabeth in 1799.

Jeremiah Reid, the third, married Sarah Jane McKee, the daughter of Robert McKee, the third or fourth. This couple founded a family. (Both of them are buried at Shiloh Cemetery.) See Capon Valley, Vol. 2, pages 217-220. Legal records confirm.

Ed. Beall, M.D. was the family doctor of Maud Pugh's father. Her father also served in the 18th Virginia Confederate Cavalry. Dr. Ed. Beall left home a Captain but became the Colonel of this Regiment. Maud Pugh searched Federick and Hampshire Counties but could not locate his photograph.

History, like gold, "is where you find it". We found it for her in that "Old trunk in San Francisco, California". If interested, the reader will find

a reproduction, including Confederate uniform and war trimmings, in Capon Valley, Vol. 1, page 248.

Col. Ed. Beall, M.D. was a first cousin of our Ohio-born ancestor, Richard E. Reid, who served in the Union forces. In less than two years after peace was declared, our folks were exchanging letters and photographs.

That "Old Trunk" in San Francisco was a "mine of information". Unfortunately, one photo taken in Kansas City of a Civil War officer in Federal uniform has never been identified. As a guess, he may have been one of the two Cravens who married Tilberry Reid's daughters, then moved to Kansas and Indian Territory, now Oklahoma.

No one has yet found the answer to why a photo of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart - that B is for Brown (Janet Brown was his ancestress) - was also in the trunk. Jane Brown was the maiden name of my grandmother. In Colonial days her ancestors were well acquainted with these Browns and Stuarts around Lexington and Staunton, Virginia. However, our folks were just run of the mill pioneers. The Stuarts and the Browns became very wealthy F.F.V. No evidence or even indications of any relationship. So, why was his photo treasured?

The 1861-1865 War was a family war - brother against brother. The contents of that "Old Trunk" were strictly neutral. Men in Blue, their relatives in Grey - family pictures of a family war.

Expert researchers state that the names used for their descendants indicate a relationship between our Jeremiah Reid of Virginia and the Jeremiah Reed and Reid of New England - Maine and Vermont in particular.

At one time the Reids owned a lot of New England and also twenty and thirty thousand acre chunks of Virginia. So far as known, not one of our ancestors on

either side of the family ever owned over fourteen hundred acres at any one time.

It seems that the relatives mentioned up to this time are so very numerous that "our folks" probably have answered the "Roll Call" in half the counties in the U.S.A. These are all from the paternal side of Richard E. Reid's descendants.

If you can stand another multitude of kin, stick with this book - my Mother's folks add and multiply to an astonishing total.

For those who care to go along for the ride, we are off for Massachusetts, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia, both Carolina, Kentucky and Indiana - stop-overs in Delaware, Maryland and Tennessee.

Hunt Family in America

Rev. Robert Hunt of Jamestown, Virginia, "planted the first Protestant Church in America". He left a wife Elizabeth, a daughter Elizabeth, a son Thomas, and also a brother. Authentic records regarding their descendants have never been located.

The Concord, Massachusetts, Register states: "Concord is one of the oldest of our New England towns having been settled in 1635. Records of Births, Marriages and Deaths date back to 1640. -- Concord is not on navigable water and is the 'Oldest inland town in America' ".

History of the Hunt Family by Mrs. J. S. Welborn, High Point, North Carolina, states: William Hunt, tradesman from London, came to America in 1635 and settled in Massachusetts. Jacob Hunt, supposed to have been a brother, also came to America in 1635 and settled in Massachusetts where Concord now stands. Jacob had a son William who, with other members of the family,

moved to Chester County, Pennsylvania.

Genealogy of the Hunt Family
In America since 1635

Authorized by W. G. L. Hunt, Member of Congress, published in Boston 1862

This book uses over one hundred pages to enumerate the descendants and alliances of William Hunt, I, who also settled in what is now Concord, Massachusetts; and the same year as our ancestor, 1635.

This history starts our particular branch of the Hunt family with what they call the New Jersey line, and with William Hunt, II (or III or higher). They go into details about the Hunt Coat of Arms, some connections in England, name a few who were veterans of early Indian Wars and the Revolution, and show a wide choice regarding religion.

Our Hunt ancestor sailed to America from England, but he was a Scot. William Hunt, the son of Jacob, became a Quaker at an early but undetermined date. Our Hunts were in Colonial America fifteen years before the Society of Friends was founded.

Hunts use the same given names over and over for generation after generation. It would be impossible to distinguish one from the other EXCEPT our ancestors became Quakers and remained Quakers for a hundred and fifty years. For the Quaker period we use Quaker Records. After that date the Old Family Bible and Legal Records.

Salem, New Jersey 1687

William Hunt marries Margaret Pearson

The date and the names of their Quaker associates, both here and at nearby Burlington, indicate that this William Hunt was a relative of our ancestor Eleazar, his brother William, and their cousin Thomas Hunt, who are so very important in our North Carolina history.

Our Hunt, Woolman, Bourton line of descent is as follows:

John Woolman, the son of William, in 1678 came from England to Burlington, New Jersey.

John Burton (Borton) in 1675 came from England, and in 1678 Burton and wife Ann transferred their Quaker membership from Oxon County, England, to Burlington, New Jersey.

Elizabeth Borton, Burlington, New Jersey, 1684, married above John Woolman. Among their children was a daughter Mary who in 1719 married

William Hunt (the second), in New Jersey (Quaker Records). Their son

Eleazar Hunt, Sr., born 1725, married

Catherine Cox from Kennett, Pennsylvania. Married at Cane Creek, North Carolina. Their son

Eleazar Hunt, Jr., born 1766, married

Ann Newby of Center Meeting, Guilford County, North Carolina. Their son

Alfred Hunt, born 1808, about one mile east of Guilford College, Greensboro, North Carolina. Married in Hendricks County, Indiana, 1839, to

Jane Brown, who was born in Casey County, Kentucky. Their daughter

Eliza J. Hunt married, Hendricks County, Indiana, 1865, to

Richard E. Reid, who was born at Piketon, Ohio, of Hampshire County, Virginia, parents. Three of their sons

founded families, viz:

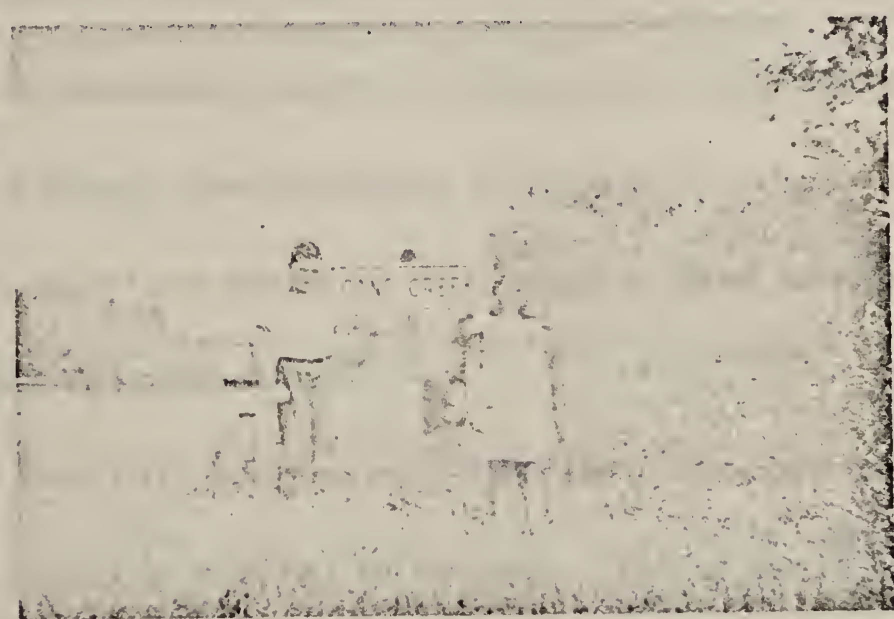
Benton Reid of Clayton, Indiana,

Lee C. Reid of San Francisco, California,

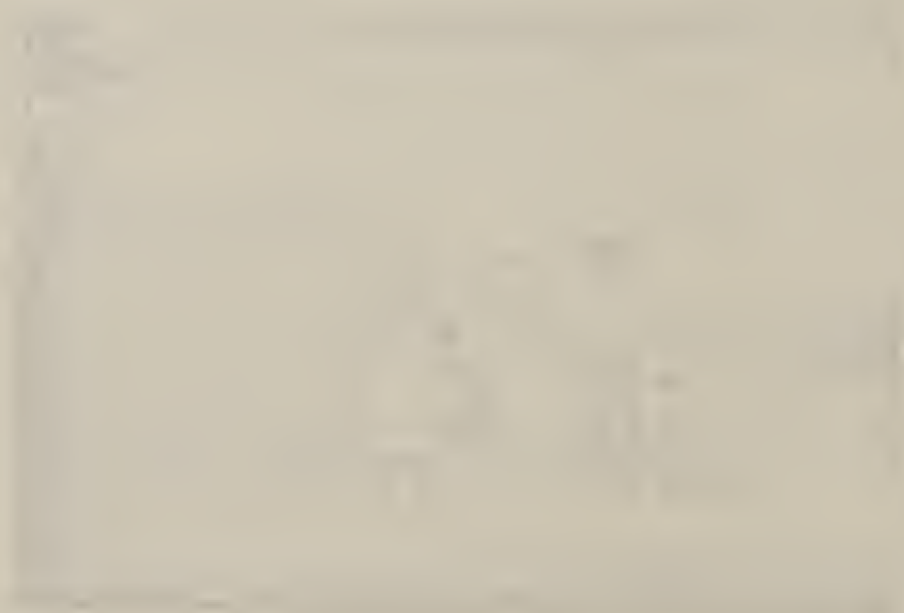
Maurice L. Reid of Tucson, Arizona.

Note: These families are straight Quaker descent until Jane Brown, whose grandparents on both sides of the family were among the very first settlers on Fishing Creek which was then in Lincoln County, Kentucky. These Kentucky families were Baptists. Later became followers of Alex. Campbell and members of the Christian (Disciples) Church.

No indications that any of our Reid ancestors were ever Quakers.



These youngsters are Reids - Donald Robert and Mary Margaret Reid. They also have a birthright membership in the Hunt, the Woolman, the Borton, and the Tommy Brown tribes. The tenth generation of Woolmans in what is now the U.S.A. Their Quaker mother has these children properly "slicked up" for Quaker Cane Creek. On Kentucky's Fishing Creek they "ditch" all finery for hickory shirts, blue jeans, and go barefooted.



John H. Wheeler's History of North Carolina, 1851 Edition, Vol. 1, page 341, states: The first permanent settlement was formed after the expulsion of Quakers from Virginia. The Indian King granted them land in what became Perquimans County. "Hertford is the County Town - this is the oldest land title in North Carolina and the earliest permanent settlement in the State."

Reach for Hinshaw's Encyclopedia and start on page one of volume one - the year 1680. No Meeting House, so religious services were held in the homes. Monthly Meeting often at the Nicholsons. Yearly Meetings usually at the home of Francis Toms (Tomes), an Elder.

Soon one will find Tome's daughter Mary marrying William Newby's son Gabriel. Still no Meeting House, so married at Ann Nicholson's house. Not long until the Newbys and Nicholsons intermarry. Soon the William Newby who became our ancestor marries Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Ratcliff whose wife was Mary, the daughter of Ralph Fletcher.

The above services were at Perquimans (and nearby), "the earliest permanent settlement in the State".

Elizabeth Ratcliff, who married William Newby, was one of twelve children. She became the mother of twelve. One of these named Ann married Eleazar Hunt, Jr., and became the mother of our ancestor Alfred Hunt and his nine brothers and sisters.

Hinshaw's Records establish that the Toms (Tomes), Nicholsons, Sanders, Ratcliffs, Fletchers, etc. are our relatives. That looks like a grand start for relatives. If you feel the need for more relatives, try Hinshaw for the Hunts. Rest assured! You are not in a blind alley. Mr. Hinshaw and staff of associates will NOT LET YOU DOWN.

Quakers were always moving. Their records establish the following regarding our ancestors.

Eleazar Hunt, Senior

1725 - Born at New Garden, Chester County, Pennsylvania.

1746 - Witnessed a wedding at Monocacy, Maryland.

1747 - A Member of Fairfax Meeting, Waterford, Virginia.

--- - Moved to and helped establish Cane Creek, North Carolina.

1752 - Married at Cane Creek to Catherine Cox who came from New Market Meeting, Kennett, Pennsylvania.

1752 - Moved to what became Guilford Courthouse. North Carolina, and helped establish New Garden, now Guilford, a Quaker College.

---- - Eleazar and Catherine became the parents of eleven children, our ancestor Eleazar Hunt, Jr., included.

1781 - Buried at Guilford College Cemetery.

1785 - Catherine Cox Hunt, his widow, died.

Their son,

Eleazar Hunt, Junior

1766 - Born, Guilford Courthouse, North Carolina.

1789 - Married Ann, the daughter of William and Elizabeth Newby.
Note: Many Quakers came from Massachusetts. Pope's Pioneers shows that some William Newby came to Massachusetts in 1633.

Eleazar and Ann became the parents of ten. Their home was about one mile east of today's Guilford College.

1816 - Ann Newby Hunt, the wife and mother, died.

182- - Five of their children moved to Hendricks County, Indiana, and so did many other North Carolina Quaker and Ex-Quaker Hunts.

Some Eleazar Hunt appears in Hendricks County, Indiana, at an early date

North Carolina Legal Records establish that

A) The first white child born in Guilford County was a Hunt boy.

B) That all Guilford County Quaker Hunts are ours. There are NO exceptions. This does not always apply to the North Carolina Baptist Hunts, but it does apply to many of them.

C) Most North Carolina Quaker Records start with Perquimans County in 1680. Pasquotank County of the present day is next door to Perquimans. In 1677 John, Francis and James Hunt witness a Quaker wedding in Pasquotank.

Baptist Histories state that the Quakers were preaching in North Carolina by 1672.

Wood-Nesbitt states that Thomas Hunt was living in North Carolina by 1669. That is eleven years before the historic first meeting of record at Perquimans. As a rule, Quakers purchased their land and supplies from the Indians and did not wrong or defraud them. Indians seldom chased the Quakers away.

1749 - Guilford County settled. Then much larger than now.

1752 - The Quaker Meeting House at New Garden established. Our ancestor Eleazar Hunt Sr., and wife Catherine, his brother William and wife Sarah, Cousin Thomas Hunt and wife Ann, and Thomas Hunt's brother-in-law who was Richard Williams, wife Prudence Beals. William Hunt's mother-in-law was born Sarah Beals, - everybody was kin to everybody else. These and other Quakers, some of whose names are not known, established this place - now Guilford College.

1768 - Dolly Payne, who became Dolly Madison, wife of the President, was born here a Quaker. This Payne family became backsliders. Later, some of them appear in Kentucky.

1774 - North Carolina Quakers freed their slaves. Also purchased other Negroes in order to obtain their freedom and shipped them back to Haiti and Africa.

Guilford College, Guilford Courthouse, Guilford Station, New Garden Meeting House are all the same general community. Guilford Courthouse Battlefield, a Revolutionary War Military Park, is about four miles away. During the Revolution

the Meeting House was turned into a hospital. A few British and a few Colonial soldiers are buried at New Garden (or Guilford College) Cemetery.

1808 - Greenboro laid out and established as the County seat. This is the year that Alfred Hunt was born in what is now suburban Greensboro; President Andrew Johnson was born in Raleigh the same year.

1850 - Guilford County Histories state that at this date it had furnished one-third of all the people then living in Indiana. Not all of these were Quakers or of Quaker descent. Guilford County had plantations with more than a hundred slaves, horse races, cock-fights, dances, distilleries, duels, legal gambling. At an early date it also had Andrew Jackson - "Old Hickory" - for a constable. No "Cherry Tree" stories about young Andy. North Carolina histories state that he was a gay lad who indulged in the worldly pleasures of his day. Guilford Couty, like Scotland, seems to have been "a mixture of whisky and religion".

The basis of the following was furnished by Sarah Hunt Short. Addison Coffin, the New Garden, North Carolina-born Quaker preacher who moved to Springtown (Amo), Indiana, was her authority.

Note: The Coffin family came to Massachusetts by 1641. Then from Nantucket Island to North Carolina before the Revolution.

Quaker records establish that two of our ancestors, Eleazar Hunt's children, married with the Coffins.

1777 - Esther Hunt married William Coffin.

1785 Asa Hunt married Priscila Coffin.

By previous arrangement Sarah Hunt Short and her husband George met Addison Coffin at Guilford College. The preacher took them on a personally conducted tour of many important, to us, places including Alfred Hunt's birthplace about one mile east of Guilford College and to New Bern, a seaport. and Alfred Hunt's last home in North Carolina.

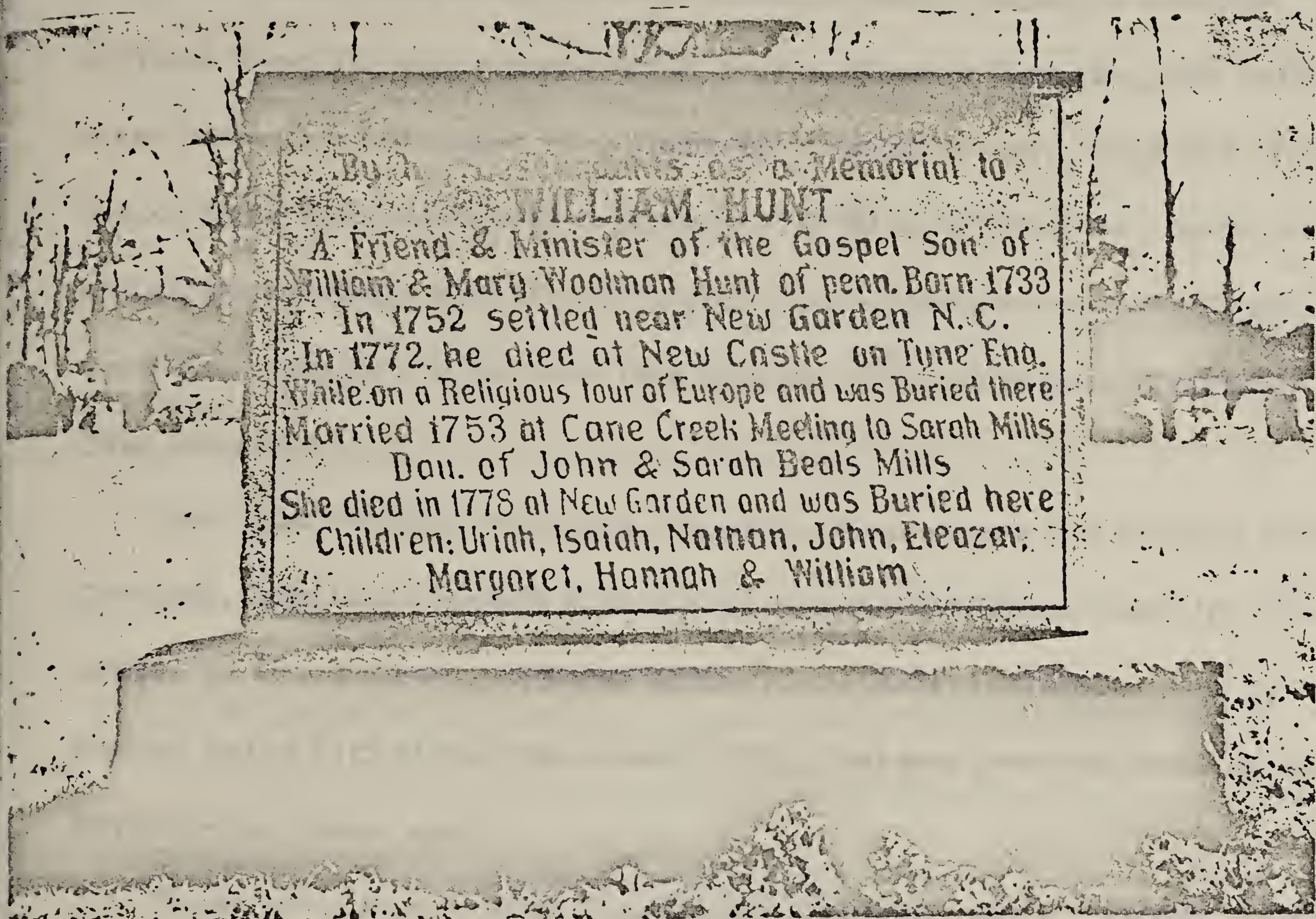
Note: Guilford College of the present day is a small accredited, well-

endowed institution that has helped to educate a few students known around the world. Included are Joseph G. Cannon (Uncle Joe), Danville, Illinois, and Republican Speaker of the House for years; also the wealthy and famous Duke Brothers, not Quakers - Duke Power, American Tobacco and Duke University.

1920 - On the advice of Sarah Hunt Short, who was my Mother's sister and the historical authority of our Hunt tribe, the writer visited New Garden and Guilford College and has since returned a few times as a "guide boy" for relatives.

New Garden Cemetery has been in use since 1752. The earliest tombstones were not engraved. Later ones often eroded. A "Giant Oak" tree is near the center of the cemetery. About thirty feet southwest of this large tree is the burial plot of our ancestors. In 1920 three small stones engraved R. H., T. H., and P. H. 1794. These three stones eroded so badly that not possible to read the engraving in 1947. One small brown stone engraved John Hunt born 17-- (not clear) died 1809. Many John Hunts in our North Carolina Quaker tribe - one adult John Hunt there a hundred and thirty-two years before this one died. According to Addison Coffin, who probably knew as much about our Hunts as anybody, one of our John Hunts lived to be ninety-eight. (Born in Scotland 1711, died in North Carolina 1809)

William Hunt, a Quaker preacher and a younger brother of our ancestor, Eleazar Hunt, Sr., died while on a trip to Europe in 1772. "A picture is worth a thousand words." This picture of a monument in New Garden, Guilford College, North Carolina, Cemetery, confirms many statements made in this copy.



Researchers located at least four other William Hunts ahead of him - two in Massachusetts and two or more in New Jersey and Pennsylvania who they state are our tribe. As the number is uncertain, for this record we call him William Hunt, III.

There is plenty of history and information available in Guilford College, High Point, Greensboro and Raleigh, North Carolina, about this William Hunt, III, and his famous son Nathan Hunt, who was one of the founders of Guilford College. These two men are entitled to respect and a place in the history of Guilford County, North Carolina, and they received a liberal portion of both.

Eleazar Hunt, Sr., and his wife, who was Catherine Cox of Pennsylvania, are also entitled to respect and a place in history, but these two get less than a stepchild's share.

If one digs deep enough there is considerable evidence to confirm. When William Hunt, III, was a mere lad of twelve, Eleazar Hunt, Sr., was helping to make history in Maryland. See Hopewell Friends History, page 539. Hinshaw's Vol. 6, page 513, shows that in January 1747 Eleazar Hunt, Sr., was a member of Fairfax Meeting, Waterford, Virginia. He transferred to Cane Creek, North Carolina. Almost a year later than Eleazar, William became a member of Cane Creek.

The "Locked Case" section of both the Greensboro and Raleigh, North Carolina, Libraries contain a rare book regarding William Hunt, III. One article by Enoch Lewis, who was editor of the Friends Review. One by Amos Kersey dated 13th of the 10th month 1779. That was over one hundred and seventy-five years ago.

These articles establish that William Hunt, III, was a "trouble shooter" for the Quakers and often sent to make peace when there was "friction and accusers" among the brethren. That as a preacher he visited all North American Provinces and nearly all "Meeting" places they contained. Also visited many places in England, Scotland, Ireland and Holland.

Included in the book is a tribute by his first cousin, the famous John Woolman; and mention is made of Thomas Thornberg, a minister and a nephew. All three were in England on this religious journey. Woolman died a few weeks later and is also buried in England. Thornberg returned to America.

When away from home William Hunt, III, was a frequent letter-writer. His letters show that he had respect and affection for and thought better of his brother Eleazar Hunt, Sr., and wife Catherine than today's writers who ignore

them. William, III, not only wrote to this brother, Eleazar, but also frequently mentioned him in letters to his wife and others. One to his wife from Cumberland, England, 1771, says, "we are leaving for Scotland next week" -- sends love to "thee and thine" and a few others "including my beloved brother Eleazar in particular". After a winter in New England he writes Eleazar -- 25th day of the 4th month 1771, "Dearly beloved brother -- a laborous journey in a cold country ends with my love to thy wife and all thy children."

"Dearly beloved brother:

"Our stay was much longer than expected when I parted with thee."

"Dear Brother:

"My mind is often towards thee -- in language of the sincerest affection. Desire we may be companions in the faith -- my very dear love to thy wife and all thy children.

"Thy brother,

William Hunt"

------------------ ----------

"Dublin, Ireland, 29th of the 4th Mo. 1772

"Dear and well-beloved brother:

"Our interest in each other is twofold, having sprung from the same parentage -- the salutations of my very dear and united love often wafts over the great ocean to thee and all thine -- affectionate regard to thee and thy families I am, thy friend

William Hunt"

William Hunt named one of his sons Eleazar and so did several other Hunts. William's famous son Nathan Hunt, also a minister, traveled and

preached all over America and Europe -- was preaching in Indiana as early as 1814. He lived almost ninety-five years and had a leading part in the founding of Guilford College. That is the reason libraries in Carolina are loaded with books about William Hunt, III, and Nathan. Nothing special that I can locate except such indirect information as one gets about Eleazar like quotations in letters (and his record in Hinshaw)

These letters indicate that William Hunt, III, thought quite well of Eleazar Hunt, Sr. Why not? William Hunt, III, was an orphan (confirmed by Enoch Lewis of Friends Review). Both parents died while he was still small. Eleazar was eight years older so had to and did take on the job of being "father and mother" as well as older brother to William, III.

William made his home with Eleazar and Catherine until at the age of twenty he acquired Sarah Mills for a wife. Obscure history establishes that, left an orphan when he was small, married before he was of age, William Hunt, III, never was out from under the influence of Eleazar, Catherine and Sarah. "As the twig is bent so the tree inclines."

WILLIAM HUNT

"He was one of those who perform the labours of a long life in a few years."

Extracts from a testimony from Great Britain:

-- in all his travels in Europe he behaved as a faithful minister of Christ.

-- a man of sound judgement.

-- deep in religious experience.

-- only in the thirty-ninth year of his age, yet such was his experience and stability that he stood as an elder and a father in the

Church, worthy of double honors.

-- he was taken ill which was not apprehended to be smallpox (until the fourth day).

-- mentioned in an affectionate manner his dear wife and children.

-- left counsel and advice to be transmitted to them.

-- was interred in Friend's Burying Ground in New Castle-upon-Thyne.

-- an example to many brethren.

-- a Minister for twenty-four years.

Extracts from
Character of William Hunt by Amos Kersey

"He was a reddish-fair complexion; his countenance serious, composed, and solid; of a middle-sized stature, and pretty big-bodied, yet very moderate in meat and drink; neither did he yield much to sleep, being diligent in business and fervent in spirit; of whom I think it may truly be said as it was of George Fox formerly vis. 'He was indeed a heavenly-minded man. ----- He lived and died the servent of the Lord.' "

<u>Alfred Hunt</u>

Born 1808 near where Greensboro, North Carolina, now stands. Before he was of legal age, accumulated a string of horses and mules and became a roving, contracting teamster. Much like a free-lance motor trucker of this day. For some time headquartered at New Bern, North Carolina.

Came through Cumberland Gap to Crab Orchard, Kentucky. Through Crab Orchard the Wilderness Trail was a north and south road. The Mid-Kentucky Trail leading to the Fishing Creek section of Kentucky was an east and west road. Headquartered at Crab Orchard for some time. He often talked about Crab Orchard and all the nearby places. These teamsters always off with a load, often to a neighbor State. Later, when she was nineteen, he married Jane Brown, a Fishing Creek girl. Alfred Hunt was twelve years older than his wife. Jane Brown was still a little girl in pigtails when the roving, free-lance, widely traveled teamster who was to become her husband first visited her section of Kentucky.

Nevertheless, regardless of where her ancestors came from (Her father was born in North Carolina) Alfred Hunt knew some of her tribe of Browns before she was born. Zimiri Hunt married Rebecca Brown and Cyrus Hunt married Jane Brown - both couples married in Guilford County, North Carolina, and both moved to Hendricks County, Indiana, when Jane Brown (Hunt) was a very small Kentucky girl. All three of these Brown girls were some kind of blood relatives; and so were two more girls of this endless Brown tribe who married some of the equally numerous Hunts. That statement is an established fact. — Established by Guilford Co. N.C. and Hendricks Co. Ind. Quaker and Legal Records.

The Peoples Guide published in 1874, a copy in the Locked Case section, Indiana State Library, states of Alfred Hunt:

1832 - Settled in Hendricks County. Settled?

1836 - He became a land owner in Hendricks County and helped lay out Springtown. This is now Amo, Indiana

1839 - Married. This time he did settle and founded a family. Before this date, for at least twelve years, a roving, contracting teamster - any place - New Bern - on tide-water North Carolina, the mountains of Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, probably to Ohio, as the Hunts were a "closely united family", and he had a married brother, also a married sister who lived in Ohio. See Hinshaw as both were Quakers.

1825 to 1851 - Many Canals, highways and railroads were being constructed. Such work then handled by teamsters. Ten years after he was married and settled he had grading contracts in both Hendricks and Putnam Counties on what became the Pennsylvania Line - Indianapolis to St. Louis.

---- - When he first reached Indiana is not established. The first settlements in Indiana were made in the southern part of the Territory and mostly by southerners who for fourteen years delayed its admission as a State because they tried over and over to have Indiana admitted as a Slave State.

After being admitted as a Free State the Legislature decided to move the Capitol to the center of the State and that, what is now Indianapolis, was the center.

1819 to 1820 - Hendricks County, Indiana, settled. The first settlers in the southeast corner.

1823 - The temporary County seat established at Belleville, the oldest and then the largest town in the County - even larger than Indianapolis at that date; and Chicago still belonged to the Indians.

The authorities expected the balance of Hendricks County to be settled, and located the permanent Courthouse in the center of the County - now Danville. At this date only one settler had located there. His name ______ Beales. Beales (sometime Bailes) were often Quakers.

1820 - Many Quakers mostly from Guilford County, North Carolina, moving to Indiana. At least six families of Hunts to Honey Creek, Vigo County. Two of Alfred Hunt's brothers and one sister very early, to Hendricks County. Viz:

1) Catherine Hunt who had married William Benbow in 1813.

2) Newby Hunt who had married Sarah Stanley in 1819.

3) Cyrus Hunt who had married Jane Brown. This Jane Brown a Non-Quaker, so Cyrus was disowned. (An old family gag - Cy and Alf both married Jane Brown. These two Jane Browns were blood relatives - thirteen years apart in age.)

Note: Catherine and Newby remained Quakers. Cy and Alf were disowned.

1826 - Hendricks County, Indiana

William and Catherine (Hunt) Benbow Deed to the Society of Friends - Newby Hunt and Ashel Hunt, Trustees - land on Mill Creek where Spring Meeting House and Cemetery were established (Springtown). No longer in use but many of our relatives are buried there.

4) Ashel Hunt makes four Hunts in Hendricks County.

5) Zimri Hunt married Rebecca Brown of Guilford County, North Carolina; came to Indiana in 1820; lived at Reno, Indiana, 1927. Daniel Hunt, their son.

6) Asil Hunt, grandfather of Dayton Kersey, Amo, Indiana.

7) Albert Hunt married Lucinda Hayworth.

8) Asher Hunt, Sullivan County, Indiana; moved to Hendricks County. Ithamer Hunt, his son.

After Asher Hunt's wife died he married a widow whose maiden name was Nancy Brown - the same Guilford County, North Carolina, Quaker and EX-Quaker Browns as the others. William Brown, from North Carolina to Putnam County, Indiana, was also a member of this Brown tribe. Many of them came to Indiana. Many switched to other religions. Before the Revolution these Browns were shifting away from the Quakers.

Note: Quaker records are all one needs for Quakers, so long as they remained Quakers. If and when "disowned", try elsewhere. Part of the elsewhere follows.

Cyrus, Alfred and Amiel Hunt, three of the Guilford Courthouse, North Carolina-born sons of Eleazar and Ann Newby Hunt, all moved to Hendricks County, Indiana. In 1863 all were among the founding stockholders of the First National Bank, Danville, Indiana. Some of Alfred Hunt's shares have never been out of the family. This is the oldest surviving bank in Central Indiana. When they were young men, all three were "disowned". All three married girls who were not Quakers. In their time that meant you're out.

1825 - Guilford County, North Carolina
Cyrus Hunt married Jane Brown
John Hunt, Bondsman, John Hanner (Hanna?), Witness. They moved to Indiana where Cyrus Hunt's older brother and sister, both married, and some of the Browns were already living.

1827 - By this date they were living in Belleville. Moved to Clayton, then to Brownsburg. All in Hendricks County, Indiana. Several children, many descendants. A partial list, not in the order of birth, follows:

1) Sue Hunt married ________ Redmond.

2) Molly Hunt.

3) Chantley Hunt.

4) Alonzo Hunt, who lived around Pittsboro and North Salem, Indiana.

5) Cyrus Newby Hunt of Cope and Hunt, Brownsburg. (Born 1845)

6) ________ Hunt, a daughter, married ________ Hutchinson and moved to Kansas.

7) Rebecca Jane Hunt married Dr. A. V. Bland. Bland was a Belleville boy. Their son, Marcus Bland, Brownsburg, Indiana, who had four sons and two grandsons in World War II, furnished the above list.

Alfred Hunt, brother of Cyrus and Amiel - see pages 149, 154 this copy.

Amiel Hunt. His mother, Ann Newby Hunt, died when he was small. Amiel had married brothers and sisters in Hendricks County, Indiana. Amiel either came with them or joined them before he was of age. Amiel Hunt married Hannah Whipo. Disowned for marrying a Non-Quaker. Disowned, but a few years later the Quakers wanted land for a schoolhouse. Amiel and Hannah Whipo Hunt donated this land at Mill Creek, Springtown, Hendricks County, Indiana. Among their children (not in order of their birth) were

1) Thad Hunt, killed in the charge at Gettysburg before he was eighteen years old. Ira Hunt, of Springtown, also killed at Gettysburg. (A relative but may not have been a brother of Thad Hunt.)

2) Emory Hunt, moved to Kansas.

3) Eber Hunt, moved to Kansas.

4) Jessie Hunt, moved to Kansas. Later to Kansas City, Missouri. She twice visited all "our folks" in Indiana about 1883 and 1886.

5) Elizabeth Hunt, married E. B. Owen, a merchant and banker at Amo, Indiana. Their daughter Elma married William Hopkins who at one time was the Postmaster at Clayton, Indiana. Later lived in Indianapolis for many years. William and Elma Owen Hopkins' son named Willard Owen Hopkins moved to Florida. E. B. and Elizabeth Hunt Owen's other children moved to California and their parents followed them to around Los Angeles.

1909 - E. B. and Elizabeth Hunt Owen visited the writer in Seattle, Washington.

Amiel and Hannah Whipo Hunt, the parents of the above five Hunts, moved to Hillsboro, Kansas. Information regarding them furnished by their granddaughter Nettie Owen, who also was inclined to move - Amo and Indianapolis, Indiana, Los Angeles and Visalia, California; sometimes lived in Florida.

Alfred Hunt married Jane Brown

1839 - Hendricks County, Indiana, Marriage Book 2, page 69, by Obadiah Tincher, Minister of the Gospel. From Alfred Hunt Family Bible - Married November 1839. — Born Jan. 5, 1808, died Dec 10, 1891.

The names and dates of birth of nine children are listed. Eight of the nine lived to be adults and marry. Three daughters who traveled to other States continued to make their home in Indiana. Three sons and two daughters (my Mother included) moved on to the west. All are dead.

My grandmother Jane Brown Hunt died when I was small. I remember only one visit with her.

Alfred Hunt, while well along in years, was healthy, active, in comfortable financial condition with varied business interests, acquainted with everybody within a radius of several miles, somewhat related by blood or the interweaving of families to probably half of them.

Those were the "horse and wagon days". Alfred Hunt was always driving to one of the nearby towns in Hendricks County and sometimes to adjoining Counties. Born in me was a "natural turn for travel". Alf took me along and I soon had a wide acquaintance.

From him and his associates I "absorbed" much information about his free-lance teamster days in Carolina and Kentucky. He often mentioned Green Lee Brown who was his brother-in-law, Crab Orchard, Kentucky, and the "McAfee Tribe". The McAfees required much digging and sluicing. Finally, in Botetourt County, Virginia, they panned out crystal clear. See pages 168, 175 of this copy.

Alfred and Jane Brown Hunt's sons do not have any living descendants. All their living descendants are through two daughters. Both were born near

Springtown, now Amo, Hendricks County, Indiana. Both were married in that County and all their children were born in this County.

Eliza J. married Richard E. Reid. Their descendants are listed on this copy, pages 116 to 121.

Julia Ann married Kentucky-born John F. Martin, better known as "Doc" to distinguish him from another worthwhile double first cousin of the same name who lived nearby. These two John Martins came from Parksville, Boyle County, Kentucky. - Some John Martin in that section by 1785.

John F. ("Doc") and Julia Hunt Martin, married 1859, became the parents of two sons and one daughter. All founded families. All are dead. Descendants as follows:

1) Frank H. Martin, who moved to San Francisco. His children:

   a) Norb. B. Martin, never married. Home, San Francisco; but as a traveling salesman to wholesalers, covers many many large cities - Ohio to the Pacific Coast.

   b) Helen Martin married William Moore, M.D., of San Francisco. At least one son and a grandchild.

   c) James M. Martin of Los Angeles. Married but up to 1950, no children.

2) Ora Martin, Clayton, Indiana. Two children:

   a) Paul Martin, Clayton, Indiana. Has two sons.

   b) Carl Martin lives in New Orleans. Has children.

3) Marie Martin married Claud White, M.D., Mooresville, Indiana. Two sons and one daughter. Some of them moved to Louisville, Kentucky.

Note: Norb. B. Martin of San Francisco informed me that his great-grandfather Martin built that brick house about two miles north of Clayton on the road to Danville, Indiana, when his grandfather John F. "Doc" Martin was around fifteen. This house is very noticeable as it was built on a hill and the

road curves around it.

The Martins sold this place to the Van de Grifs. The Van de Grifs lived there in the early 1880-1884.

A) One Van de Grif girl married Robert Louis Stevenson.

B) One, a widow named Betty Patterson with a son Sam, married a Mitchell and moved to Southwest Iowa.

C) Jacob Van de Grif, their brother, moved to Riverside, California and became the Postmaster at that place. Some of this family later lived in Santa Barbara, California.

The Van de Grifs later sold this place to Richard Martin, who may have been a different tribe of Martins as he came from Tuscola, Illinois. His wife, Elizabeth Hunt, was some kind of a cousin of our tribe of Hunts. Their son Ira Martin moved to Tennessee.

Note: My father died when I was a grade school boy. Before I can remember, all the other adult Reids had died or moved on to the west. Hunts were a numerous, widely scattered family but closely united, inclined to exchange letters and visits. Some of the Hunts were always around.

The five daughters of Alfred and Jane Brown Hunt all married decent, prosperous, respectable men. All five were a credit to our family.

Now for their three worldly brothers. All were large men, neat, friendly and attractive. All were constant travelers, often from coast to coast; but frequently coming home, or to one of their sisters' homes for another visit. All were inclined to speculate. All three went flat broke at least once.

1) Lee (Cyrus Lee) was the oldest and by far the most ambitious. As a young man, Lee spent a few years with the Bank at Danville. He married Julia Christie. Along with their child she died before my memory. Lee left Danville for Indianapolis - the Board of Trade or grain market. Soon made

forty thousand dollars - a lot of money at that time. Then he went flat broke, came home to visit my Dad and Mother, get a few days "Free" board, nurse his wounds, meditate. Lee was never ashamed of the fact that more than once he was completely out of cash and all assets that could be turned into cash - except relatives and a few friends. Lee later moved to Chicago, and at one time lived in Minneapolis and elsewhere. He was a very hard worker and, for business reasons, a constant traveler. Along with associates, owned a line of grain elevators in Minnesota, Kansas, Dakota. Almost every year came home for a visit. Would take a chance, risk his shirt on anything if he thought that he could see a profit. A heavy margin trader on the grain market, so sometimes made a fortune in a few months or lost one in a few hours.

Lee dropped dead in the lobby of the best hotel in St. Louis. Left his second wife, Eva Matlock, much life insurance and a hefty amount of cash and quick assets.

2) Horace was a good salesman and a hard worker when in need of funds. Otherwise inclined to take it easy and enjoy himself in theaters, ball parks, race tracts, etc. Liked to speculate in a small way. Like so many others, went flat broke about 1893 and had a hard time of it until about 1896. When necessary, Horace could live on less money and keep up a fairly good appearance than any other person I ever knew.

Later moved to Chicago, visited his folks in Seattle and San Francisco. Moved to Astoria and Portland, Oregon. Died in Oregon.

3) Chase (Portland C. on the campaign posters) stood out in a crowd. A large frame and at least six feet two inches tall. From my earliest memory, Chase was always around. Long before he was twenty, Chase was the "boy

orator'' for Central Indiana Democrats.

When he was around twenty-three, Chase moved to Los Angeles where the ''Real Estate Indians'' promptly separated Chase from about everything he possessed EXCEPT a silk hat, ''Prince Albert'' frock coat, a voice that could be heard as far or farther than any opponent, and the overwhelming and untiring intention of talking to an audience. Chase had never earned a dime, the apple of his Pap's eye, he could always get more than he needed from his father. It was election year, so Chase talked his way onto the Democratic payroll. For sixty years he orated all over the west. In some campaigns in New York and New England. Wherever Democrats had a chance to get elected or were in danger of being voted out of office, an S.O.S. went out for Chase. Not likely that Chase ever put in one solid eight-hour day on any other job; but cheers, and even the boo, were music to his ears. No audience too hostile - no day's work too hard or too long.

Chase was full of ideas. So far as I know, this myth originated with him.

At a time when I was elsewhere, Chase would stain to most any bright color the white tip of his dog's tail, then tell me that his dog was a ''blooded dog''; that when a ''blooded dog'' reached the age of four its tail would always blossom provided it had never been neglected or abused; that any ''blooded pup'' in the kennel was mine provided I would always properly care for same. The last time that I was in Indiana, Reids who never knew Chase, but who had heard the story, were using Chase's method to induce four years of comfort for the pups they were giving to small children. These pups, like the one Chase gave me, were just dogs of a mixed variety.

No idea as to what became of them, but Chase had three or more large, thick, handmade scrap-books of newspaper clippings starting back in the days of Tilden and the early campaigns of Cleveland and continuing for at least sixty years -- pertinent cartoons, blistering editorials, glowing reports of astounding receptions, thunderous applause and rising ovations. Critical comment regarding evident affection for Jefferson Davis. Pride of the entire lot was one from a Hoosier sheet stating: "Not old enough to vote but attempting to instruct the mature, an oversized, uncouth youth with words that could be heard for a mile and sounded like the bellow of an angry bull, addressed an audience of about one dozen in the town hall last night." According to Chase, such abuse was "tops" of attainable tribute.

CLINE

William C. Cline, born Paris, Kentucky, in 1805, married Eleanor Hunt of Edinburg, Indiana, moved to Hendricks County; and, at an early date, established a woolen mill. Five children -- descendants scattered to many States. Several of this Cline tribe became closely associated with our Hunts. "Bill" Cline, a grandson of William, and Horace Hunt liked a good time, and for more than forty years their acquaintances said "find one and you find both".

Hugh C. "Bud" Cline's mother, a McCormack, died and his father married Alfred Hunt's daughter Ella before Hugh could remember. Ella was the only mother "Bud" ever knew and must have been satisfactory as he stuck with her long after his father died and after he had a family of his own. Bud Cline and Maurice Reid, whose mother was a Hunt, were the same age, the same class in school, and "thicker than thieves".

whose grandmother was a Hunt

Whether Bud Cline and Chase Hunt were blood relatives is not established. In many respects they were identical twins.

Both insisted on handing out advice.

Both studied law.

Both were politicians.

Both were always anxious to make a speech.

Both traveled in every State in the U.S.

Both married in California.

Both used excellent judgment when selecting a wife.

From my earliest memory of Chase, and of "Bud" when he was only three, both were always instructing me and trying to instruct people who were better informed than all of us, exactly how they should vote, plant a tree, move a building, train a dog, or eat peanuts.

Both are dead, but as boy and man both stood out from the crowd.

Hunt-Coffin Families

In addition to the two marriages of our ancestor Eleazar Hunt, Senior's children with the Coffin family (see page 142) Guilford County, N. C. records show three other Hunt-Coffin marriages.
1798-Jonathon Hunt, M. Phoebe Coffin, Wm. Hunt, Bondsman
1813-Rachel Hunt, M. Stephan Coffin
1834-Samirah Hunt, M. Wm. Coffin, M. T. Hunt, Bondsman

THE BLACK BOY

Here is the story about how Alfred Hunt lost his membership in the Quaker Church. This story came direct from Sarah Hunt Short and she got it from Addison Coffin, the Quaker preacher.

While Alfred Hunt was still quite young he had accumulated a string of

horses and mules and was in the teaming business at New Bern, North Carolina. Teamsters were making money; and, according to the custom of that time, each prosperous one kept a Negro slave for a valet or personal servant. As a Quaker, Alfred could not own one but he could and did rent one. That was O.K. with the Quakers. The owner of this black died. He was for sale. The black was afraid they would sell him "down river" so begged Alfred Hunt to buy him. Alfred did buy him, knowing at the time that he would have to free him and the investment would be a total loss. Soon they headed for Guilford Courthouse to visit back home. The Quaker leaders told Alfred: "Free that black boy"; and he did promptly free him. Then they said: "Alfred, thee stand up in Meeting and Express Sorrow." That would have balanced the books; but for reasons as stated above, Alfred felt that he had done nothing to be sorry for, so refused. He was dropped from the rolls.

Regardless of the fact that he was free, the black boy stayed with Alfred Hunt until Alfred moved to Indiana, a total of several years.

Around 1880-1890 nearly every family in Hendricks County, Indiana, was either Quaker or "Old Soldier" - a few were both. All bitterly opposed to slavery. In such a spot that story was "family skeleton" hid in the closet - not talked about. What little I knew about this I picked up when a small boy while Alfred Hunt and Addison Coffin, who were life-long friends, were visiting. Much later, and some thirty years after her father's death, Aunt Sallie Short decided that I should know because it was family history. By that time she had also decided that from some angles there was a funny side to it.

While this was a "family skeleton" in Hendricks County, in rough and ready Seattle it was a family jewel. At that time (1905-1910) Seattle was

headquarters for Alaskan trade. Much business with the Orient. Not one man in fifty in Seattle was born in the State, less than half of them in the United States. Seattle was a man's town. More than three unmarried white men to every unmarried woman. Seattle was crude, unrefined, and a good business town. Chase Hunt and I soon learned that in rowdy Seattle it was to our advantage to brag, and we did brag - that Pap or Grandpap was a Carolina Slave Owner. When Chase said this it sounded like his Pap, who was my Grandpap, owned more than a few. Sh-h-h! Don't talk about it! - - - - Slave Owner!!!!

Alfred Hunt had a black mammy. This confirmed by his own statement and the statements of Addison Coffin and Sarah Hunt Short. Hunts, being Quakers, could not own slaves, but they could and did hire them to help care for their many children.

JOHN WOOLMAN (1720-1772)

John Woolman was the outstanding member of all our pious Quaker relatives. Look him up in any good encyclopedia. Read about him in Vol. 1 of the Harvard Classics. Dr. Eliot's famous Five-Foot Shelf - sandwiched between Benjamin Franklin and Wm. Penn, Woolman rates over one-third of the book. John Woolman has been dead for a little longer than the United States has been a nation, but his writings are a regular stock item in any Friends' Book Store. Also obtainable in Harvard Classics to the extent of a hundred and fifty pages.

1754 Woolman issued his famous treatise on slavery.

1772 he died of small-pox and was buried at York, England.

A recorded minister for thirty years, his grandfather and our ancestor

was John Woolman. One of his children was John Woolman. Naturally John became a handed-down name with the Woolmans.

See Woolman Family, Compendium of American Genealogy, Vol. 4, page 303. This is our Woolman line of ancestors. So far as the writer knows, the outstanding line of all.

QUAKERS

Most non-Quaker Americans regarded Quakers as a queer, stubborn people. These same Americans had extremely high regard for a Quaker's honesty and truthfulness. If a Quaker said the horse he offered for sale was eight years old, the horse was. If it had been twelve the Quaker would have said twelve. If a Quaker had butter, eggs, milk, meat for sale, every buyer in town wanted it. They knew it was clean, fresh and good. Very few outsiders could match the average Quaker's record.

That good reputation may be the reason why people of Quaker descent from Presidents and Senators down to peddlers and precinct politicians are pleased to have the public know about their Quaker blood. "Quaker" has been and still is used and misused by politicians, commercial establishments and medicine show "Doctors". Hinshaw states that half of all descendants of early day Americans have Quaker blood in their veins.

Quakers were more than a hundred years ahead of the crowd as regarded slavery and women's rights. Women were equal with men in all decisions at the Meeting. Women and men were both registered as ministers of the Gospel. No money in that job then - next to none now. Even the famous John Woolman learned and worked at the tailor's trade to earn his living while moving around

to preach and to write home about "solid good meetings, comfortable and edifying". It was quite difficult to be registered a minister. If a Quaker felt "the call" to be a preacher it was for other reasons than the emoluments which usually go along with the title. Quakers did not forbid the use of liquor and tobacco. They urged members to abstain, or use with great moderation.

Even if they were a "little queer", we can take pride in our Quaker ancestors. For honesty, industry, truthfulness, cleanliness, decency, and charity show me any religious group, including your own and my own, that can compete with the Quakers.

After failing to "reach" the Quakers with a heavy bribe, Oliver Cromwell said: "This religion is the only one I ever met that could resist the Charms of Gold." Cromwell's "ONLY" leaves the most of us OUT.

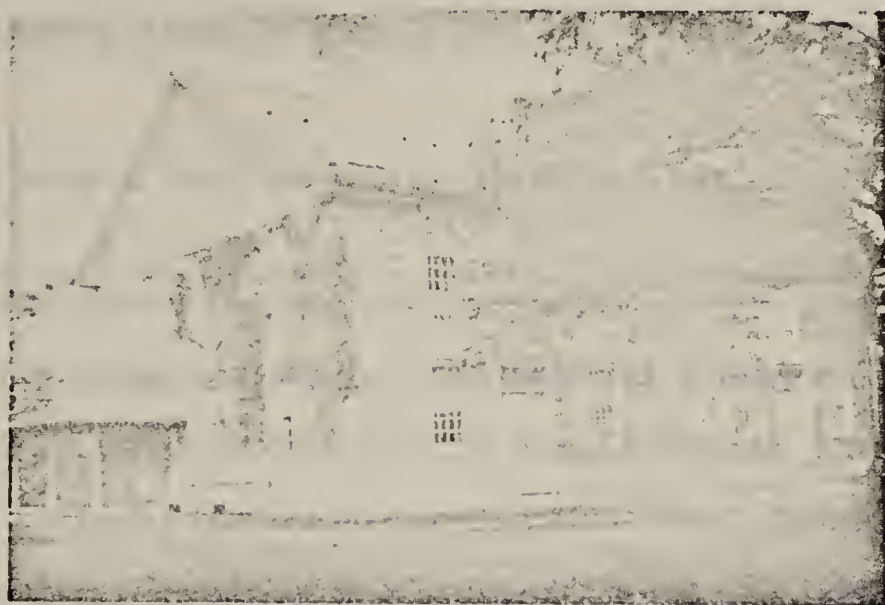
1635 - Alfred Hunt's great, great grandfather Hunt landed in Massachusetts. Will Rogers' folks may have "been down to meet the boat"; but in 1635 American Indians were still short of practice.

1682 - William Penn arrived in America. While our ancestors were not Indians they may have taken their American-born grandchildren "down to meet" William Penn's boat -- forty-seven years to make ready.

Our Borton and Woolman ancestors were also in America before William Penn. If you are ambitious to outdate Penn, research in Quaker Records regarding our Newby, Ratcliff, Fletcher and others should furnish some of the wanted material.

Note: While Quakers were forbidden to marry close relatives, after a few generations nearly all families became interwoven. Many libraries have

twenty or more volumes that contain dependable information regarding our Colonial American Quaker ancestors, their relatives, and their descendants. Under such conditions it seems worse than useless to deal farther with them in this book.



Hopewell Friends Meeting House in 1951.
Established in 1734 near what later became Winchester, Virginia.
John Hiett (an ancestor) was one of the founders. See pages 24, 25, 78, 95 of this Copy.

Before there was a county seat west of the Blue Ridge, Presbyterians from Pennsylvania established Augusta Meeting House (The Old Stone Church) a few miles south of what is now Staunton, the county seat of Augusta County, Virginia. They also established Tinkling Springs Church a few miles east of Staunton. The minister for both was a circuit rider who held "Meetings" in what became the adjoining county of Rockbridge.

John, James, Andrew, Samuel and William Kerr were members of his flock. Each founded a sizable family and by 1748 each was the father of at least one son.

1743 - John Kerr was a land owner on Kerr's Creek.

1749 - John Kerr's daughter Mary, baptized at Timber Grove.

1753 - John Kerr a communicant at Timber Grove on Timber Ridge "signed the call" that brought the well-documented Rev. John Brown to what twenty-five years later became Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Over and over this tribe of Kerr named one of their boys John. Early Kentuckians named Adams, Adkins, Allison, Carr, Givens, Hind, Kerr and McClure had some John Kerr of this Pennsylvania to Middle River and Kerr's Creek, Virginia tribe for an ancestor.

For Confirmation see:

Rev. Robert Davidson's Presbyterian History
Tinkling Springs Church by Howard Wilson
Chalkley's Scotch-Irish Records
O. F. Morton's History of Rockbridge
Kentucky Historical Society Register
Filson Club Quarterly
The McClure Family by James A. McClure
The following pages of this copy.

Kentucky

John Kerr heads the list of our Kentucky ancestors. Before Kentucky had a white settler, he was living in Virginia and was the father of a family. Five of his children were married in Lincoln County, Kentucky, in 1790 to 1804. All five founded sizeable Kentucky families. Kerr (pronounced Karr, Carr) was spelled many ways in early Legal Records. The Virginia Magazine of History states that they came from Pennsylvania, and that the proper spelling is KERR.

Our John Kerr was on Lincoln County's First Tax List.

1796 - Anderson Adkins married Kerr's daughter Rhoda. According to Kentucky Census Returns, Adkins and wife Rhoda were both born in Kentucky. See page 193 of this copy.

1802 - Their daughter, Sally, was born in Pulaski County.

1819 - May 31, exactly twenty-three years to a day after her parents were married, Sally married Ezekial, the son of Thomas Brown. Ezekial and Sally Adkins Brown settled near Fishing Creek in that part of Lincoln formerly sliced off to form Casey on land bought from the Caseys.

1820 - May 19, their daughter Jane was born.

1839 - November 30, she was married in Hendricks County, Indiana, to Alfred Hunt, who was born at Guilford Court House, North Carolina.

1845 - January 5, Alfred and Jane Brown Hunt's daughter, Eliza Jane, was born at Springtown, Indiana.

1865 - December 28, she was married in Hendricks County, Indiana, to Richard E. Reid, a native of Piketon, Ohio. Both sides of his family were early settlers around Winchester, Virginia. Three of Richard E. and Eliza Hunt Reid's children founded families. Their names -

1) Benton Reid of Clayton, Indiana
2) Lee C. Reid, of San Francisco, California
3) Maurice L. Reid, of Tucson, Arizona.

The above line is established by Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana Legal Records. Estates in which Jane Brown (Hunt) shared and in which her mother and her grandmothers before her shared - their inherited rights supported by sworn testimony of responsible citizens - builds a firm foundation for the Kentucky section of our family history.

The Hunts are our best documented ancestors. Like most pioneers inclined to move, so tried to better their condition at

Concord, Massachusetts, in 1635;
Burlington, New Jersey, in 1684;
New Garden, Pennsylvania, by 1725;
Monocacy, Maryland, in 1746;
Waterford, Virginia, in 1747;
Cane Creek, North Carolina, in 1750;
Guilford Court House, North Carolina, in 1752;
From Guilford Court House to New Bern, North Carolina, then on to Crab Orchard, Kentucky, and to Hendricks County, Indiana.

Considerable information regarding Adkins, Browns, Carrs, Karrs and Kerrs and their associated and affiliated families follows.

Unless especially interested in our immediate family or in additional research regarding early Kentucky explorers and settlers, many of them interwoven with our ancestors, the reader should "chuck it all" right here as this is strictly a family history.

Our tribe of Kerr moved from Scotland to Ireland to Pennsylvania, Virginia and Carolina. They date back to

1737 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania,
1740 in Orange County, Virginia,
1759 in Rowan County, North Carolina.

At the above dates all three were very large Counties that have since been sliced and re-sliced to standard size.

At this point it is necessary for the reader to remember that State Lines and County Lines as they stand in 1958 are WORSE than useless for Colonial American days.

It may be that the States of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee and Ken-

tucky have finally agreed on a boundary line; but according to L. P. Summers' History of Southwest Virginia, pages 693 and 746, this controversy lasted for more than 130 years. The State Line between Kentucky and Tennessee was not established until 1858; between North and South Carolina until 1815.

Please note the following prime examples of shifts in names for exactly the same location and shifts to other locations.

A) Col. William Russell moved from Culpepper, which then adjoined Augusta, to Augusta County, Virginia, and established the important outpost of Fort Russell. New counties were created so often that in the following twenty years Col. Russell lived in five Virginia counties - Augusta, Botetourt, Fincastle, Washington and Russell - without moving from his own Clinch River stockade (now Castlewood, Virginia).

B) Gen. Robert Breckenridge McAfee, a descendant of the Walkers and the Campbells, in his history of the family, states: "The McAfees moved from Pennsylvania to Carolina, then to Virginia, back to Carolina, again back to Virginia; and from Botetourt County, Virginia, they explored Kentucky in 1773, established their land right in 1775, and moved to Fort Harrod, Kentucky, in 1779. See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1927. While they (the McAfee-McCouns) were still living in Virginia, William Kerr and Samuel Kerr married into this tribe, and John and James Kerr were closely associated with them.

C) Tennessee on the main lines of travel from Virginia, both Carolinas and Georgia to Cumberland Gap is never out of the Kentucky spotlight. Very few of Kentucky's early settlers were born in Southwest Virginia or Northeastern Tennessee. The Wilderness Trail to Kentucky Country was settled too late for that. However, Pennsylvania-born Daniel Boone, Michael Stoner and Capt. James Harrod, Maryland-born Isaac Shelby and Rev. Barton Stone, Orange County,

Virginia-born Gen. Benjamin Logan and Capt. William Bush, along with most of the others, spent a few years here and used Abingdon, which was then Black's Fort, Fort Russell, and before that Fort Chiswell, as headquarters. Before Governor Shelby, their first Governor, "moved to Kentucky" he was a Justic at Abingdon, Virginia, and a Colonel in what is now Tennessee. To mess it up to a Chinese puzzle that only a magician or a gypsy could solve, Virginia, the "Lost State of Franklin", and North Carolina, all took turns at keeping the records and tried to govern and collect taxes from all of the then white inhabited part of what is now Tennessee before it became Tennessee. In North Carolina two thirds of all marriages were by "bans" — No information regarding these except in church and family records. — South Carolina marriages were not recorded untill 1927

Many Virginia, Carolina and Tennessee Records were destroyed in the War Between the States. Any reliable researcher has an extremely difficult and often impossible task.

Until 1743 there was no Virginia County seat west of the Blue Ridge. All Court Records were kept at Orange Court House (now Orange) or at Spotsylvania before 1734.

Office of Clerk Circuit Court
BOTETOURT COUNTY
Fincastle, Virginia

January 14, 1954.

Dear Mr. Reid- - - - -

For what it may be worth to you, this county was cut from Augusta County in 1770, and then later quite a bit of Botetourt was given for the formation of Rockbridge. Included in this territory was a community on a "Kerr's Creek", so it strikes me it might be logical for you to investigate the records as Staunton, county seat of Augusta County, prior to 1770; and the records at Lexington, county seat of Rockbridge County, after 1778. If your Kerrs lived in that community, records of them would have been kept in this office only between 1770 and 1778. If you have access to Kegley's "Virginia Frontiers" page 138 will show you the map of that section. I also suggest that you look for John Carr as well as John Kerr, since Kegley shows Carr to be a variant spelling of Kerr. - - - -.

Very truly yours,

R. D. Stoner, Clerk

John Kerr and his brother James were among the very early settlers around what is now Staunton and Lexington, Virginia. William, Samuel, Andrew and a few more of this tribe of Kerr either came along or soon followed. While it was still Orange County, John became a Constable and James a Justice James named his first-born son John, and this John Kerr named two of his sons James and William. The Historical Society states that Kerr's Creek (which flows between Staunton and Lexington) was named for this family.

John Carr registered for land April 27, 1740, Orange Court House, Virginia. Chalkley's Records show that in 1742 Benjamin Borden (the Borden tract) recorded at Orange Court House his deeds to Richard Woods, Gilbert Campbell

and John Carr. Please keep Woods, and especially Campbell, in mind. Gilbert Campbell owned the land where Lexington, the County seat of Rockbridge, now stands. Kerr's Creek flows by the north edge of Lexington. Isaac Campbell inherited the land where the Court House at Lexington, Virginia, now stands.

This Isaac Campbell's will was probated in Lincoln County, Kentucky, 1793. The Court appointed our ancestor, John Kerr, as an appraiser of Campbell's estate. When Kerr filed his report, Willis Green, the Court Clerk, entered it as filed by John Carr. It was signed that way. In the 1789 Tax List, certified by Green, the name is spelled John Karr. Our ancestor managed to spell his own name both Carr and Kerr when in 1796 he requested that Green issue a license for marriage to Anderson Adkins and "my daughter Rhoda"(our ancestors).

From the earliest west of the Blue Ridge records the very numerous Kerrs, like nearly all pioneer families, were strongly inclined to use the same given names over and over. While difficult to trace, enough historical and legal records have been located by researchers and court clerks who worked on our own particular case to establish items listed herein. Some of these are out of the ordinary but they are not bogus. The reader can "spot check" in most any large library.

O. F. Morton's History of Rockbridge, page 344, shows that John Kerr was on Kerr's Creek in 1743. At that date it was still Orange County.

Waddell s Annals, pages 38 and 39, shows that less than thirty days later than John Carr (Kerr) made his land entry the founders of the Breckenridge, Logan, Preston, Anderson and several other outstanding Virginia, Carolina and Kentucky families were at Orange Court House to establish their land rights. Waddell states: McDowells were the first settlers. McDowell's Company embraced all of the settlers in what became Rockbridge County and consisted of thirty-three or thirty-four men. In December, 1742, Captain McDowell and seven of his men were killed in a fight with Indians. During two Indian raids on Kerr's Creek in 1759 and 1763, sixty or more whites were killed. Others were captured and some never returned.

Note: Capt. John McDowell married Magdalene Wood of the Wood-Campbell-etc. tribe before any of these early settlers came to Virginia. For the Kentucky section of our family history the Wood-Campbell-McDowells-Logans are indispensable. General Logan, before he was of legal age, made his home on Virginia's Kerr's Creek. Our ancestor, John Kerr, made his Kentucky home on Logan's Creek. This Creek located between Logan's Fort and Col. William Whitley's Fortified Station - Whitley, a native of Rockbridge. Campbells, Carrs (Kerrs) and Cowans in that part of Augusta County, Virginia, now Rockbridge. Chalkley's Records show that in 1752 the Campbells owned land that cornered John Kerr. That in 1753 the Campbells, John Carr (Kerr) and Andrew Cowan, along with other settlers, were building a road to connect with "The Great Road to the Court-house at Staunton, Virginia". Note: Andrew Cowan, Isaac Campbell and Col. Arthur Campbell, all veterans of the Revolution, moved to Kentucky and died there. Col. Arthur Campbell and his first cousin, Gen. William Campbell, stem from Rockbridge.

When created from a slice of Orange County, Augusta was bigger than today's State of Texas. It has since been sliced and resliced to form a few new States and several hundred new Counties.

The inhabitants of Augusta County and the British officials of Colonial Virginia insisted that Augusta had no western boundary; that Kentucky was a part of Virginia. To establish this claim, "Virginia was eager to have Kentucky explored and settled".

1750 - When Dr. Thomas Walker and a few companions, including Ambrose Powell from Culpepper County, headed for Cumberland Gap and Kentucky, all Southwest Virginia was Augusta County. Staunton, the County Town and the largest town in all Augusta, was just a frontier outpost of a few cabins surrounded by a stockade. Not even one white lived in today's Abingdon, Virginia, Tennessee or Kentucky in 1750.

Virginia (and Kentucky) land titles were notoriously faulty. Court cases to clear titles show that James, John, Samuel, William, and Andrew Kerr were land

owners around today's Staunton and Lexington, Virginia, before 1750; in our section of Kentucky, 1774 to 1798.

In addition to an inherent inclination to ramble, pioneers had sound reasons for shifting locations. After Braddock's defeat in 1755, the French and Indians decided to kill all others or chase them out of the western country. Conditions soon so dangerous that hundreds of families moved to the Carolinas. In Carolina they became dissatisfied, and in 1771 they rebelled, fought and lost the Battle of Alamance. The Colonial Governor of North Carolina hanged a few and put a price on the heads of others.

Judge S. C. Williams, the Tennessee historian, states: "Carolina was - - - - a good place to leave."

L. P. Summers, the Southwest Virginia historian, states: "- - - many moved to the Holston."

The Long Hunters

Often spent the winter in Kentucky and Tennessee. Their occupation made it necessary to keep ahead of the settlers. Information regarding the most of them is scarce and very short of details. We need more than has yet been found. The Long Hunters and explorers told their Virginia and Carolina relatives and friends about the "Western Country". Regardless of the dangers, land hungry Virginians and Carolinians flocked in to obtain homesteads.

William Carr, the Long Hunter, is of outstanding interest to us. David E. Johnston's Middle and New River Settlements, page 138, states: "Carr and others from about Carrs or Kerrs Creek in the Rockbridge country were on the Clinch River, near today's Tazewell, Virginia, in 1766."

This William Carr became one of the first two settlers in what is now Tazewell County. He soon sold to the Harmons (the Long Hunter Harmon family) and moved on to Powell's Valley. In 1777 he failed to return from a hunting trip. No trace of him, his two good pack horses, guns, traps, and all needed equipment and supplies was ever found. It is believed he was murdered and robbed. He is described by historians as "one of the most noted" and "the most venturesome" of all the Long Hunters. See:

L. P. Summers' History, pages 114, 130;
L. P. Summers' Annals, pages 1430, 1431;
S. C. Williams' Dawn of Tennessee, pages 328 to 330;
Virginia Magazine of History, Vol. 7, page 249.

1781 - Some William Kerr received title to four hundred acres in Powell's Valley. Inheritance law then, far different than now.

Botetourt County, Virginia, the first County in today's Virginia that was cut from Augusta, furnished many explorers and settlers for Kentucky. See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1927 for the McAfee-McCoun party, and note Walkers, Campbells, Woods, Armstrongs, Kerrs.

1770 - February 13, Botetourt County was established. The next day

1) James Carr (and Kerr) was appointed Constable for Mack's Run. In 1774 he was the Constable on Walker's Creek. Some man by this name was at Fort Harrod, Kentucky, in 1774 and established Land Rights.

2) Henry Francis, on the second day of Court, was appointed Constable for Cripple Creek. He became a Captain and lost his life in the Revolution. The home of a later Henry Francis was used for Pulaski County, Kentucky's first Court House.

3) Pauling: Henry Pauling and James McAfee on March 13, 1770, became Lieutenants in the Militia. Henry Pauling founded Lancaster, Kentucky, so states Calico's History.

4) John Kerr and Samuel Walker witnessed the Will of Edward Sharp, the first Will that was probated in Botetourt County, Virginia. Sharp's wife was the sister of William McClelland of Georgetown, Kentucky, McClelland's and Samuel Walker's sister was the grandmother of Samuel Walker Kerr, the small boy who was taken to Kentucky by the McAfee party in 1779.

Court Orders, March 11, and June 10, 1779, Botetourt County, Virginia. Judges James Barnett and John Armstrong appointed Robert McAfee and James McCoun as guardians for Samuel Walker Kerr, a small boy whose parents, William and Margaret McCoun Kerr, were dead. McCoun was his grandfather and McAfee his uncle. The Campbells and Walkers were his ancestors. Archibald Woods was Bondsman for the guardians. It seems that about everybody in Botetourt "moved to Kentucky" and remained at least long enough to establish land rights. Archibald Woods and James Barnett became well documented citizens of Madison County, Kentucky; the McAfee-McCouns and their very numerous in-laws, of Mercer County.

The History of Albemarle by the Rev. Edgar Woods states that five of Archibald Woods' brothers either went to Kentucky with or followed him there.

Three of them were Baptist preachers.

This enormous Woods tribe already were or became interwoven with our folks. Several of them moved to Indiana where, in order to "distinguish him from others of the name", one was known as "Hazelwood Billy Woods". A respectable citizen who in some vague way was a relative of my Mother.

Judge James Barnett, apparently the same James Barnett, moved to Kentucky and was on Madison County's first Panel of Justice.

Judge Armstrong - Armstrongs, a very numerous Pennsylvania, Virginia, Carolina, Kentucky tribe. Just where the Armstrong Kerrs who were a son and grandsons of our ancestor John Kerr obtained their given name is not known to the writer.

Capt. James Harrod, with Michael Stoner as a companion, explored Kentucky about 1766. In 1774 Harrod and his "Company of Adventurers" returned to Kentucky and established Fort Harrod (now Harrodsburg), the first white settlement in Kentucky. Harrod's Company totaled about thirty-five men. James Carr (also Kerr) was along. This James Kerr obtained title to land on Shawnee Run by "making improvements". One year later Joel Walker made improvements adjoining James Carr (and Kerr). See Kentucky Historical Register, Vol. 27, page 562; Vol. 21, page 8, pages 233 and 261.

Fincastle County was Cut From Botetourt

1774 - The British authorities in Virginia decided that the Indians and French were planning a massacre of all whites in Kentucky. They sent a courier to Fort Russell. Captain, later Colonel, William Russell replied to Colonel William Preston, who headquartered at Fort Chiswell: "- - - I have engaged to start immediately - - - two of the best hands I could think of, Daniel Boone and Michael Stoner - - -." Boone and Stoner were gone sixty-one days. They traveled on foot to what is now Harrodsburg and Louisville, Kentucky. As a result of their warning, Captain Harrod, along with most of his men and several surveyors, returned to the Fort Russell section of Southwest Virginia. See L.P. Summers' History, page 147, for Boone and Stoner's trip to Kentucky. His Annals for such court records as yet survive.

1775 - The prelude to Kentucky history was over by 1775.

1) Captain Harrod and his party again returned to Kentucky.

2) Gen. Benjamin Logan established Fort Logan (now Stanford).

3) Daniel Boone came by Cumberland Gap and founded Boonesboro. Some settlers who reached Kentucky in 1775 floated down the Ohio. By the end of 1775 Collin's History estimates the total white population of Kentucky - men, women and children - at 300. Others state not over 100 adult white males.

At this date, all of today's Tennessee that was then inhabited by whites and all of Kentucky were considered a part of Fincastle County, Virginia. Fort Chiswell, "a place that had everything", was the County Town.

1) L. P. Summers' History of Southwest Virginia, and his Annals of Southwest Virginia (an entirely different book),

2) Judge S. C. Williams' Dawn of Tennessee and Tennessee During the Revolution,

3) East Tennessee Historical Society Publication #21 for 1949,

4) Robert Lee Kincaid's Tennessee Histories,

are available in most large libraries. All contain authentic items about the inhabitants of what became this Wilderness Trail to Kentucky country. This section is an extension of the Shenandoah Valley. "A part of the great trough - - - Pennsylvania to Georgia."

1775 - Only two stores and one church in all Tennessee. One store, preaching, but no church in all Kentucky.

1776 - Just before the Revolution the settlers filed a petition asking for a County Seat nearer home than Fort Chiswell. Washington County was created with Black's Fort, now Abingdon, the County Town.

1777 - Settlers who lived farther west filed another petition asking for a County Town nearer home than Abingdon. Both petitions are still on file at Richmond, Virginia. Kerrs, Karrs, Carrs of assorted spelling - Adam, Gilbert, James, John, Samuel, and William signed one or both petitions. This was not James Kerr the Justice. He died in 1770 - his eldest son John appointed Administrator.

Andrew, George, Richard, Robert and Walter all lived between New River, the Yadkin River, and Cumberland Gap, but they did not sign.

Adam lived on Moccasin Creek. He was a veteran of Kings Mountain.

John lived on Cripple Creek. Both Kerr and Carr in Legal Records.

Samuel lived in Carter's Valley - now Tennessee.

William lived in Powell's Valley. He was the Long Hunter.

Gilbert, his name spelled both Karr and Kerr in Legal Records, made his home in what later became Sullivan County, Tennessee. Several years later James Kerr bought from Henry Richards and wife Rhoda the land that had been transferred to Rhoda "in a deed of gift" from Gilbert Kerr.

Robert Carr, Karr, Kerr, a veteran of Kings Mountain. His home was used for the Court House at Greeneville, Tennessee. He was a Presbyterian, owned the first hotel in Greeneville, and, when more than eighty, was granted a pension.

By 1786 Robert Kerr, Jr. appears in the County Records of this (Greene) County.

C. L. Hunter's History of Western North Carolina shows that when he was a small boy, Joseph Kerr moved with his Pennsylvania parents (who are not named) to North Carolina. That by 1780 Joe had covered himself with fame and glory as a scout on the Tiger River for General McDowell, and at Kings Mountain, South Carolina, for Generals Sevier and Shelby of Tennessee. Hunter states that this Joseph Kerr died in White County, (central) Tennessee "at a good old age".

George, like every white male over sixteen, belonged to the Militia. George, James, John and William in 1774 to the same Company of Fincastle Militia. Several years later some George Kerr with a daughter Rhoda was a member of our Lincoln County, Kentucky, tribe.

1777 - "Bloody year of the three sevens". Kentucky became a County; Harrodsburg (Fort Harrod), the County Town. Prior to this date Kentucky was a part of Fincastle County, Virginia; Fort Chiswell, the County Seat. Fort Chiswell, a strong fort with Lead Mine, Shot Tower, Powder Mill, Gunsmith, Blacksmith, Grain Mill, Distillery, Trading Post - everything, including visiting Indians and traveling preachers.

The Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1955 and 1956 has much information about more than a hundred Colonial American families who moved to Virginia and whose descendants became early settlers of Kentucky. On pages 352 and 362 of the 1956 issue, Kerr's Creek and John Kerr are mentioned.

The Filson Club Quarterly, Vol. 21, pages 22 to 48, has much information regarding Kentucky's early settlers. This from Hart's Ledger "A", the first store in Kentucky.

In Colonial Records the spelling is a mess. Even Governor Patrick Henry and the Breckenridges are victimized. See Summers' Annals, pages 58, 60 and 1041 for the evidence.

Harrodsburg is now the County Seat of Mercer County, Kentucky. It was the first County Seat of Kentucky County. Later the first for Lincoln County. Kentucky County has since been sliced more than a hundred times. Lincoln County more than thirty times since the County Seat was removed to Logan's Fort, now Stanford; from Harrod's Fort, now Harrodsburg.

1781 - April 18th. Harrodsburg, Kentucky Court Order Book 1 page 7. James Carr and Kerr used his Pre-Emption Warrant, which was obtained by "making improvements" on Shawnee Run in 1774, to acquire additional acres. Capt. John Cowan who came with Kerr in 1774 was on the Judges' Bench. James Carr and James Kerr established as identical. Register for 1923, page 233, lists him as James Carr. Register for 1929, page 562, lists him as James Kerr.

1778 - Abingdon, Washington County, Virginia, November 17, 1778 - Colonel (two years later he became General) William Campbell was on the Judges' Bench. Samuel Kerr was appointed Administrator, Estate of William Kerr, deceased. Samuel Houston, an uncle of Texas Sam, one of the men appointed to appraise Kerr's estate.

Botetourt County, Virginia, Records establish that the McAfees, McCouns, Kerrs and Adkins were all land owners on Sinking Creek. About all Sinking Creek folks moved to Kentucky. An adult Samuel Kerr, who had married Isabella Ledgerwood of this McAfee tribe, either came along in 1779 or soon followed the McAfee-McCouns and their ward, little Sam Kerr, to Kentucky.

Court Records, Abingdon, Washington County, Virginia - June 20, 1780. Then all Southwest Virginia from a few miles west of today's Wytheville to Cumberland Gap was Washington County. About fifty names and two highly important events in early Kentucky history appear in the Court Records of this one day.

A) Andrew Cowan was on a Jury. Calico's History, pages 20 and 24, shows that in 1776 he established his land rights by making improvements at what became Lancaster, Kentucky, then returned to Virginia. 1804 - Andrew Cowan of Russell County, Virginia (made from Washington)

buys land in Pulaski County, Kentucky. Will probated there March 1814. Five sons and two daughters shared in his estate. (Captain) John Cowan of Mercer County is mentioned. Andrew Cowan was a veteran of Kings Mountain. He became a Justice and a Lieutenant Colonel in Virginia. The Cowans stem from Pennsylvania and were closely associated with the Kerrs of Rockbridge for more than sixty years.

B) William Cocke convinced the Judge that Carter's Valley was not a part of Virginia but of North Carolina (now Tennessee). Cocke became a Captain in the Revolution and Tennessee's first U.S. Senator. ---See Summers Annals, Pages 644, 645, Summers History, Page 748.

C) Capt. John Kinkead appointed to "Open a Road into the County of Kentucke" - The Wilderness Trail.

D) James Kerr and a few others "learned the expensive way" - never displease "His Honor the Judge".

Note: See page 175 of this copy for Edward Sharp's Will. John Sharp and Anthony Sharp were beneficiaries. John Kerr, a witness.

Anthony Sharp became a Major in the Revolution (Tennessee).

John Sharp became a joint owner with (Gen.) Benjamin Logan of land on the Holston. L. P. Summers' History of Southwest Virginia, pages 229 to 241 in particular, shows the close association of the Sharps, Logans, Caseys, Montgomerys, Bledsoes, Shelbys, William Carr (the Long Hunter) and Andrew Cowan. Every one of them is a perfect fit for early Kentucky history.

If the reader is looking for background for Kentucky history, reach for two volumes by Summers. Information in abundance from the earliest records to August 1784. During this month Adam, John, and William Kerr had served on juries in Abingdon, Washington County, Virginia, and Hannah, James, and Richard Kerr had agreed with Andrew Cowan to let William Houston and two other men arbitrate their dispute and to abide by their decision. (The Cowans and the Kerrs had been friends, neighbors, and "Companions in Arms" for

many years) - Probably intermarried, as their difference was regarding the estate of some James Kerr, deceased.

Court adjourned until the next day. For Court Order Books "the next day" was forty years away. The Court House at Abingdon and many records were destroyed by Federal Troops in the War Between the States.

It is evident that close to all pioneer parents were saturated with the idea that their names must continue. If a child named for the father should die, that name was transferred to a younger son. Even Gen. Robert McAfee and U.S. Sen. Henry Clay inherited their names through this custom.

Professional genealogists state that Rhoda is almost unheard of as a given name with the Scotch-Irish. Nevertheless, John, George, Gilbert, and William Kerr of our Virginia tribe, all had daughters named Rhoda, and so did William Adkins of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, whose daughter Rhoda was married in 1799. (Our ancestress, Rhoda Kerr, was married in 1796, Lincoln County, Kentucky.) Our John Kerr's descendants continued to use Rhoda for five generations.

Researchers are bothered by two or more persons in the same neighborhood at the same time with exactly the same name. Nothing new about this; over two hundred years ago (1747) Augusta County, Virginia, Campbell vs. John Walker. Robert Breckenridge was Deputy Sheriff. He informed the Court: "Being four of the same name, I know not which to serve the process on." - Chalkley's Records, Vol. 1, page 300.

Expert researchers state that our John Kerr had at least four sons and our ancestress, his daughter Rhoda. Some evidence of additional children. One John Kerr in Virginia, of the proper age group and location, was the father of twelve.

Forrest Calico, the historian, was born in a County that was sliced from Lincoln and likely knows as much about early Lincoln County, Kentucky, history as anybody. Mr. Calico became interested, and after much special research stated that in his opinion "all Kerr and Carr around here are related".

Mrs. Anna B. Brown, the Lancaster, Kentucky genealogist, who located the important 1796 request of John Kerr that a marriage license be issued to Anderson Adkins and "my daughter Rhoda", stated that our ancestor and all others by the name of Kerr, Karr, Carr, etc. that she had located in early Lincoln County, Kentucky Records "were the same general family".

Court orders to clear faulty Kentucky land titles show exactly how absolutely correct Mr. Calico and Mrs. Brown were in their deduction.

John Kerr and Carr

1767 - Was living in Virginia and the father of William Kerr.

1781 - Made a Land Entry in Kentucky.

1784 - Serving on a Jury in Capt. Andrew Cowan's Court at Abingdon, Washington County, Virginia.

1785 - Fort Chiswell, Virginia - Collected bounty for killing wolf.

1785-1786 - Chalkley's Tax Lists show that John Kerr (and Carr) had "removed from the district". No information as to where, but William Kerr had "moved to the Holston", and Andrew McClure had "moved to Kentucky". -This was the Rev. Andrew McClure who founded the Hopewell Presbyterian Church, Bourbon County, Kentucky, -Kerrs married with McClures, were early members. See Kentucky Historical Reg. for 1938, Page 348.

1785-Lincoln County, Kentucky Court Order Book list the same man as John Kerr and John Carr. Michael Stoner on jury.

1787 - Listed in Vol. 1 Certificates for Military Service, "The Doomsday Book". See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1924, page 6.

1787 - On Lincoln County, Kentucky's First Tax List. For the next sixteen years he is on every Tax List and at various dates on other Lincoln County Legal Records. This John Kerr and Carr of 1767 and 1787 is our ancestor. From 1785 to about 1807 he is the only John Kerr, Karr or Carr of any spelling in Lincoln County, Kentucky Records.

Mrs. Ruth M. Slevin, a professional genealogist of Indianapolis, who spent much time on our particular case, ferreted out Census Records, Wills, Deeds,

Court Orders and Tax Returns which make as "certain as death and taxes" that the next mentioned - James, William, Andrew, and Armstrong Kerr - were our John Kerr, Karr and Carr's children

1789 - Lincoln County, Kentucky, Tax List and Census, certified by Willis Green, includes John Karr, white, two sons over sixteen but under twenty-one. — (Armstrong and Andrew)

1959 - Descendants still living in Kentucky have in their possession records showing that his son William was born in Virginia in 1767. That date is seven years before Captain Harrod established the first white settlement in Kentucky. See page 155 of this copy

Lincoln County, Kentucky

1) 1790 - James Karr married Elizabeth Williams and moved to that part of Lincoln County that became Pulaski. Three sons and a daughter in 1810.

2) 1791 - William Carr married Hannah, the daughter of David Williams, and moved to that part of Lincoln now Pulaski. Then to that part of Green County that is now Taylor. Many descendants who shifted the name back to Kerr. Lincoln County's Marriage Bond Box for 1791 contains a notice dated May 3, 1791, and signed by the Rev. Capt. John Bailey stating that he had joined this couple in matrimony. In 1958 a certified copy was obtained from the Court Clerk.

3) 1795 - Armstrong Kerr, Ensign of Militia, Lincoln County, Kentucky. See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1930.

1804 - Named as a son-in-law in the Will of John Dungean (Dungan). Probated in Lincoln County, Kentucky, 1805.

1806 - Bought land on Logan's Creek from John Hall.

1810 - Bought the adjoining land from Peter Higgins. Listed in the Census of Lincoln County with six children - all under sixteen.

1812 - Captain in the War of 1812.

1815 - Was living in Green County, Kentucky, and sold his Lincoln County, Kentucky, land. See Lincoln County, Kentucky, Deed Books E, page

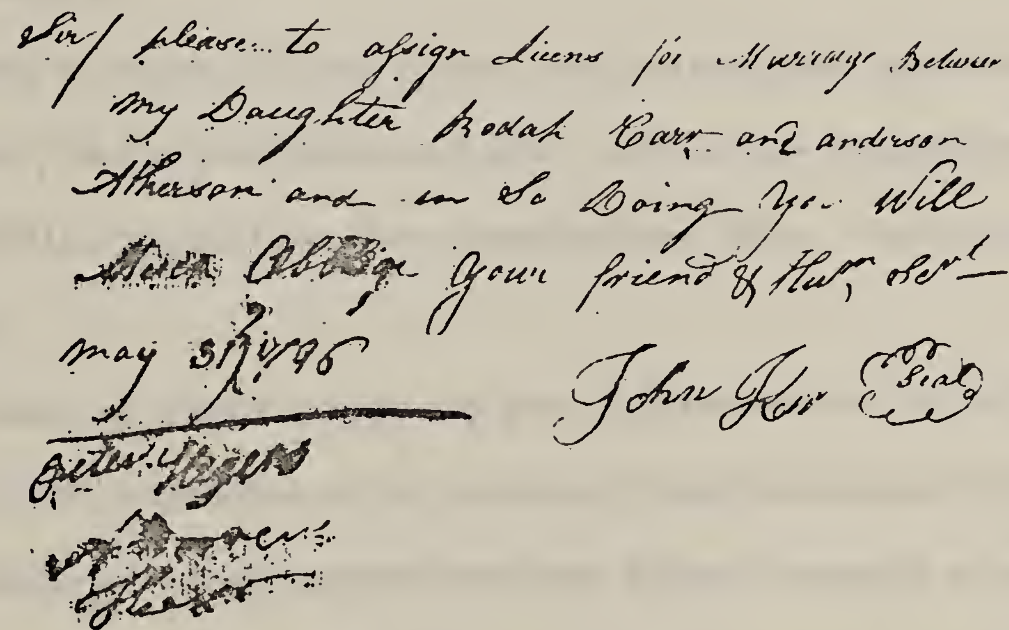
302; G, page 48 and H, page 65, for these land deals.

4) 1796 - Andrew Kerr witnessed John Kerr's request for a marriage license for his daughter Rhoda and Anderson Adkins.

1798 - Andrew Karr made a land entry on Fishing Creek. Then all of Fishing Creek was in Lincoln County. Now part of it is in Pulaski and Casey which were soon sliced from Lincoln. ---Witness to this deed were Andrew Atkins and Wm. Karr.

1804 - Andrew Kerr married Isabel Branton, Lincoln County, Kentucky.

5) 1796 - Rhoda Kerr married Anderson Adkins (our ancestors). Lincoln County's Marriage Bond Box for 1796 contained a request that a license be issued to them. This written and signed by her father. A certified copy was obtained. A photograph copy is attached


Sir/ please to asign Licens for Marriage Betwen my Daughter Rodah Carr and anderson Atkerson and in So Doing you Will Much Oblige your friend & Hu^t Ser^t

may 31st 1796 John Kerr (Seal)

Attest [illegible] Higgins

[illegible]

John Emmerson was the Bondsman,
Peter Higgins and Andrew Kerr were the Witnesses,
Willis Green, Court Clerk, issued the license.

1793 - Lincoln County, Kentucky Will Book "B". Will and Estate Appraisement of Isaac Campbell, deceased. The Judge appointed our John Kerr as an appraiser of Campbell's estate.

Campbell's Will and Estate Inventory shows that he had brothers and pro-

perty in Lincoln County, Kentucky, and in Rockbridge County, Virginia. This Isaac Campbell, veteran of the Revolution, obtained a Kentucky land grant and died in Lincoln County, Kentucky. Among the Virginia debtors to his estate was William Stuart and the Browns of Rockbridge. Among the beneficiaries was his sister Bettey who married Peter Higgins. Higgins was with Rockbridge troops at Point Pleasant, and with Dick's River, Kentucky, troops during the Revolution.

Peter Higgins and John Hall witnessed Campbell's Will. John Hall sold land on Logan's Creek near Logan's Fort now Stanford, Kentucky, to our ancestor John Kerr.

Peter Higgins, a land owner on Logan's Creek, witnessed the application of John Kerr for a marriage license for Kerr's daughter Rhoda and Anderson Adkins (our ancestors).

1790 - Kentucky's First Census shows that Lexington, then the largest town in all Kentucky, had a population of 834. Louisville population less than four hundred. Danville population, one hundred and fifty. Somerset and Liberty, not yet established.

1804 - Still plenty of elbow room any place between the Ohio River and Cumberland Gap. This established by Kentucky Tax Lists and Census Returns, but new frontiers offered opportunities and our folks "usually were willing to move". So far as the writer knows, no researcher has yet been able to always sift the John Kerr who became our ancestor from others with exactly the same name, except from 1785 to 1803 in Lincoln County, Kentucky. Professional researchers state that during this time he was the only man with this name of any spelling in Lincoln County Records.

About 1807 another John Kerr came to Lincoln County, Kentucky. This John Kerr (1770-1833),too young to be our ancestor, spent more than twenty-five years as a school teacher and Presbyterian preacher in and around Danville, Kentucky. He was the son of James and Sarah Rice Kerr of Ivy Creek, Albemarle County, Virginia, and a relative of Rev. David Rice, "the father of Presbyterian-

ism in Kentucky '. Rev. Edgar Woods' History of Albemarle and Kentucky Histories supply information.

The Caulk and Kerr families of Campbellsville, Kentucky, have in their possession records regarding their ancestors that show the following regarding William and Hannah Williams Kerr who were married in 1791. William Carr (Kerr) born in Virginia 1767, died in what is now Taylor County, but then Green, in 1836. Wife born 1770, died 1840. Among their children were Rhoda born 1792, Armstrong born 1796. James born 1809 who became the father of Robert Logan Kerr who was the father of Martha Kerr, married name Caulk and the mother of Mr. John Ingram Caulk. Her brother, Samuel Kerr, was the father of Mr. Richard L. Kerr of Campbellsville. Please Note: The Rhoda Kerr in Mr. Caulk's records was only four years old when our ancestress Rhoda Kerr was married. Her brother Armstrong not yet born when the first Armstrong Kerr became a member of the Lincoln County Militia. That an earlier James Kerr of this tribe of Kerr made "improvements" near Fort Harrod in 1774. An earlier William Carr (the Long Hunter) from Kerr's Creek lost his life by 1777, and that Samuel Kerr, the orphan son of William, was at Fort Harrod in 1779. Robert, Richard, Martha, Hannah, John and all the balance are dealt with 1740 to 1784 in Virginia and Carolina records. The same given names used over and over.

Kentucky Records show that at least five of our John Kerr's children lived in Lincoln County, Kentucky, before Pulaski was created. In 1810 he was the grandfather of nineteen children named Kerr. In 1820 not even one of these could be found in Lincoln or Pulaski Counties.

This puzzled researchers, but enough digging finally located some of them in Whitley and Green Counties. In the early eighteen nineties a worthwhile family of them made their home in Indianapolis and occasionally visited with my mother.

Green County, Kentucky, Deed Book 12, page 310, March 1827. Armstrong

Kerr and Polly, his wife, sell land on Robinson Creek to Armstrong Kerr, Jr. The deed signed: Armstrong Kerr and Mary Kerr. The witnesses include Hannah Kerr and William Kerr. Please note: At this time any younger man by the same name was known as Junior.

Green County, Kentucky, Deed Book 15, page 21, June 1832. Armstrong Kerr buys from David Rice and Sarah, his wife, land on the waters of Pittmans Creek. Pittmans Creek then Green County, now Taylor. Regarding above David Rice: While not established, there are strong indications that he was one of the eleven children of Rev. David Rice who moved from Virginia to Danville, Kentucky, then on to Green County where he died in 1816 at age eighty-three. See Davidson's Presbyterian History.

1832 - Capt. Armstrong Kerr and Col. William Barnett made affidavits in Green County, Kentucky regarding Lawrence Campbell's service in the American Revolution. Campbell from near Charlottesville, Virginia.

1835 - Capt. Armstrong Kerr made affidavit in Green County, Kentucky, confirming John Subletts service in his Company in the War of 1812. Subletts' pensions allowed five months later. See Old War Invalid, File #25884.

1836 - Green County, Kentucky, made affidavit and helped Catherine, the widow of John Emmerson and the mother of Emmerson's twelve children, obtain a pension.

1796 - This John Emmerson was the Bondsman for our Anderson Adkins and Rhoda Kerr's marriage license. Emmerson was married in Pennsylvania. Served with Pennsylvania troops and with Col. William Russell's Virginia troops during the Revolution. Only shortly after the Revolution he was serving with Gen. Benjamin Logan's troops in wars against the Indians. Although an old man who had already done more than his share in the Army, Emmerson was a soldier in Capt. Armstrong Kerr's Company, War of 1812.

"Tennessee Cousins" by Worth S. Ray furnishes plenty of evidence that Virginia, Carolina, Tennessee, and Kentucky men with the same family name usually were the same general family.

1783 - Lexington, Kentucky: James Kerr, the son of James, and John Campbell make deposition regarding land that was patented to William Kerr in 1768. See Chalkley's Records, Vol. 1, pages 400, 427, 537.

In 1798 Matthew Kerr received a land grant in that part of Lincoln County, Kentucky, now Pulaski.

1825 - July 1825, in order to clear title to this Flat Lick land, the Court ordered that the names of John, Andrew, James, Samuel, William and Jane Carr be signed to the deed. Note the names. They all fit seventy-five years earlier in the Kerr's Creek section of Virginia - twenty-five years before Kentucky had a white settler.

Pulaski County, Kentucky, August 1829

Heirs of Matthew Kerr, who lived in Whitley County, Kentucky, sold land that they owned on Flat Lick Creek in Pulaski. Among the heirs were Samuel and Andrew Kerr and Matthew Kerr's widow, Susannah, who had married Thomas Garner. Garners belong to our Fishing Creek tribe. Note: In Augusta County, Virginia, Justice and Major John Brown and Thomas Garner owned land in common. This was transferred to Brown's son Thomas. After all three were dead (all left male descendants). A disputed land title caused some Thomas Brown to make deposition in Lexington, Kentucky, January 2, 1792. Elizabeth Brown, who married Joseph Bell of Kentucky, also had a part in this legal contest. See Chalkley's Records.

Some professional researchers think that Matthew Kerr of Flat Lick was a son of our ancestor. Others state a relative.

To Clear A Faulty Land Title

Pulaski County, Kentucky, April 1835 - The Commissioners signed the names of John, Armstrong, William, James, Betsy, Louisiana, and Jane, descendants of James Kerr, deceased. In 1848 the names of Rhoda and of William Carr were added. None of their addresses were known. John and daughter Rhoda were our ancestors. Not necessarily this John and Rhoda - too many genera

tions of John and Rhoda Kerr (Karr and Carr) to resolve exactly which two the Judge had in mind. That same statement also applies to the above James Kerr, deceased and his <u>nine</u> descendants. Note: To this amateur ancestor hound, Kentucky looked so interesting that for many years he used considerable of his spare time hunting for the answer. Also paid a few hundred dollars to researchers, especially Pennsylvania, Virginia, Carolina and Kentucky genealogists. With so much hard digging it seems that "research should pay off"; but four different and experienced Kentucky-born professional researchers "failed to make it jingle". All four reported that the needed records were either "missing or misfiled".

1804 - Shelby County, Kentucky, William Carr sells land on Bullskin and Fox Run. This deed signed <u>Wm. Kerr</u> of Pulaski County and recorded in Pulaski.

So far as the writer knows, the John Kerr who became our ancestor was never on Kentucky Tax Lists for more than [illegible] hundred and thirty acres, five horses and fourteen cattle.

<u>Rockbridge County, Virginia</u>, has more than its share of famous. Settled by the McDowells, Woods and Campbells. Home of Gen. James Knox, leader of the Long Hunters, and several of his men. Rockbridge supplied Kentucky with all of these. It also furnished Kentucky with Gen. Benjamin Logan, Col. William Whitley, and U.S. Senator John Brown, Jr. Tennessee's famous Alf and Bob Taylor stem from Rockbridge, and so do the Harvesting Machinery McCormicks. Texas Sam Houston was born in Rockbridge. Thomas Jefferson owned the Natural Bridge from which this County gets its name. Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson are buried in Rockbridge. With that kind of competition it seems that our John, James, William, Armstrong, Andrew, Matthew, Samuel, Rhoda, and all their descendants do very well to have <u>Kerr's Creek</u> for their monument.

Not much is known about the John Kerr who became our ancestor that can <u>always</u> be used to separate him from others with exactly the same name who

were in the same locations at the same time. An over abundance of well-documented authentic evidence that our tribe of Kerr (Karr, Carr) were closely associated with the very best of early Virginia, the Carolinas to Tennessee and Kentucky pioneers. Legal Records in all five States and dozens of histories confirm all basic statements. He never became wealthy or famous, but "judge a man by the company he keeps" and our John Kerr was a credit to the tribe.

Logan's Creek: Rises near Hall's Gap about six miles south of Logan's Fort (now Stanford) flows north and northeast and empties into the Hanging Fork of Dick's River. All of it is in today's Lincoln County, Kentucky.

Hall's Gap: Historians state that it was named for John Hall a very early settler and large land owner. Hall sold parts of his Logan's Creek holdings to our ancestor, John Kerr. Also to Armstrong Kerr and to John Dudgean who became the father-in-law of Armstrong Kerr, John Rogers and Andrew Hall. - Peter Higgins, John Crow, the Shanks and others closely associated with the Kerr's became owners of parts of John Hall's land.

Isaac Campbell from Lexington, Rockbridge County, Virginia, owned land near by. John Hall and Peter Higgins witnessed Campbell's will. This Isaac Campbell died in 1793 and our ancestor John Kerr, appraised his estate. This same year (1793) Armstrong Kerr witnessed John Hall's deed for additional Logan's Creek land to Hugh Black.

1800 - Armstrong Kerr was a Lieutenant in the Militia. James Shackelford the Captain. Shackelford died - Armstrong Kerr and John Hall appraised his estate in 1804.

1804 - William and John Shanks witnessed the will of John Dudgeon. Dudgeon also owned land in Campbell County Kentucky (near Cincinnati, Ohio). The Shanks owned land in both Lincoln and Pulaski. Oral historians state the Shanks were our relatives.

Gen. Benj. Logan: Moved from Stanford to Bullskin Creek in today's Shelby County. He was buried on Bullskin and so was Col. James Knox (leader of the Long Hunters).

1795 - Our John Kerr's sons, William and James, bought land on Bullskin Creek. In 1804 William sold his land. (Both Carr and Kerr in Shelby County Records.) This deed is signed Kerr and states that he lived in Pulaski County, Kentucky. This deed was recorded in both Shelby and Pulaski.

1795 - 1804 - In addition to William and James Carr and Kerr, George, Samuel, John and other Carrs appear in Shelby County Records.

1806 - Lincoln County, Kentucky - Andrew Kerr was the chain carrier and John Shanks the Deputy Surveyor for John Hall's additional land entry "On the Dividing Ridge between Logan's Creek and Green River".

1804 - The John Kerr, Carr and Karr, established as our ancestor, disappears from Lincoln County, Kentucky Records. What became of him and the name of the mother of his children is not known to the writer.

1807 - 1811 - John Kerr, Carr, Karr of our tribe but NOT established as our ancestor, appears in Pulaski County, Kentucky Records.

1869 - Lincoln County, Kentucky - After the required legal notice by COURT ORDERS and without opposition, Skelton Renfro obtained clear title to two hundred acres "On the Waters of Dick's River" from the heirs of John, James and George Karr, all deceased. Mentioned by name are Roda Haskins, Hiram Roberts, Nancy Sayers, Nancy Payne and A. Payne, her husband. All other heirs were described as "non-resident, unknown and un-named".
Note: About 1888 in Clayton, Indiana - Kentucky born Emma Payne was an elementary school and Sunday School classmate and some kind of a blood relative of the writer. Her father was a grain miller who soon moved to a larger Indiana town.

Augusta County, Virginia - Sept. 26, 1776 - "The Inhabitants of Tigers Valley" filed a petition, still preserved at Richmond, stating that they were unanimous in their "endeavors to withstand the enemy" and asking for additional Rangers.

Col. Benj. Wilson
Lt. John White
Wm. Currence (Old Fort Currence)
John Carr
and sixty-seven others signed.

Bank tellers state that photostats of the signature of this John Carr and of the John Carr, Karr and Kerr who became our Kentucky ancestor, show very positive indications of being the same man. At this date, our ancestor was the father of James and William. In 1810 some James Carr married Ann Hornbeck, She was the granddaughter of Wm. Currence of Old Fort Currence, Augusta County, Virginia.

After the Revolution a large new county, since cut and re-cut, was formed for this section. Stonewall Jackson's grandfather Jackson became head of the Militia. At this time Staunton with a total population of less than eight hundred was still the largest town in all southwest Virginia.

According to Doctor A. S. Bosworth's History which has much information, OLD FORT CURRENCE was located at Mill Creek on the Tygart River in what is now Randolph County, West Virginia.

1792 - Our Kerr ancestors had been living in Kentucky for several years, but according to legal records the road from "Tigers Valley" to their former County Town of Staunton was still "so long and lonesome that for the benefit of travelers", Thomas Summerfield was granted a permit to retail liquor without the payment of a license.

The history of Kentucky Baptists is the history of our Adkins. Authorities state originally Adkins sharpened to Atkins, then lengthened to Atkerson, Atkinson, etc.; that this name "lends itself to a wide variety of changes".

Also, that the name in Great Britain and Colonial America was unusually widespread. That Adkins rank from highly educated, wealthy and titled to poor and illiterate. One thing they had in common was that they were not afraid to fight. "Any British soldier is Tommy Atkins."

Many Adkins (assorted spellings) received Military Land Grants for service in early Indian Wars and during the Revolution. The first Military Roll of Pulaski County, Kentucky, included the name of our ancestor, Anderson Adkins. He was commissioned Ensign in 1803. George Alcorn was the Captain. The census of Kentucky, page 730, shows that on June 14, 1880, our ancestress, Sally (Adkins) Brown, age 78, was living in the 21st District of Casey County, Kentucky, with her son Green (Green Lee) Brown, and that both her parents were born in Kentucky.

Genealogists state that it was "almost a must" to name the first-born son for his paternal grandfather. Our Anderson Adkins named their first-born son John.

1780 - John Adkins made a Kentucky Land Entry on Green River.

1782 - John Adkins, veteran of the Revolution and a man with a family, his age about thirty-six, had a cabin inside the stockade at Bryan's Station, Kentucky

That looks like a grand start, but up to 1959 the parents of our ancestor, Anderson Adkins, are yet to be established.

See Virginia Webb Howard's History and other histories of Bryan's Station, Fayette County, Kentucky. This Baptist Station was attacked by Indians and British in August 1782. The records are indefinite and far from complete; but it seems that about forty-four men, their wives and children made their home inside the stockade. Included are a few families who appear to be our tribe.

Before the fight was over, soldiers from Lexington, Boone's Station and other settlements (probably about forty of these) came to the aid of those who

were inside the stockade at Bryan's. Among those present were:

1) Aaron Reynolds, Indian fighter and veteran of two enlistments in the American Revolution. Reynolds had fought all over the map and had an outstanding record for courage and military ability, but was also notorious as a profane, hard swearing man. Finally reformed, became as pious as he had been profane, married a Baptist girl, and moved to Tennessee. — William Reynolds, Lincoln County, Kentucky, is a descendant.

2) Robert Adkinson, killed during the battle. Believed to be the adult who was at Boonesboro in 1775.

3) John Adkins, veteran of the Revolution. Cabin number twenty-three was in his name. In January 1783 this John Adkins, soldier, received fifty acres on Two Mile Creek and the waters of Howard "Crick". Surveyed for Adkins by Deputy Surveyor Daniel Boone. On the reverse side of the original Boone survey for Adkins appears the following:

   "John Adkins claims 550 acres of surveyed land adjoining - -."
   Signed: Thomas Marshall, Surveyor.

   See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1946, Vol. 44, pages 89 and 90.

   Note: This land was in that part of Fayette County, now Clark. It was just over the river from Boonesboro, Lincoln County. Both Boonesboro and Clark County were settled by the Baptists. Boonesboro by Capt. Daniel Boone, Clark County by Capt. William Bush, a native of Orange County, Virginia, who was closely associated with Boone.

Clark County, Kentucky, Deed Book One, page 309 - October 15, 1793. John Atkins and Susannah, his wife, of Orange County, Virginia, sell three hundred and fifty acres of this six hundred acres. The deed shows that land sold corners William Bush (Capt. Billy Bush) and also corners John Atkins' Military Survey of fifty acres. Note: John Adkins was not present but three men stated under oath that the deed was authentic, so recorded about one year after land was sold. This left John Adkins with two hundred and fifty acres, including his Military allowance of fifty acres.

1833 - Revolutionary Soldiers of Clark County, Kentucky, page 7. John Adkins, private, Virginia Militia, received pension September 24, 1833, age 88. Note: No evidence that he was our ancestor. He may have been, as John Adkins is far the most probable given name. He was in a Kentucky Baptist Station and moved to another Baptist settlement at the right time, and was fifty or fifty-one years old when our ancestor Anderson Adkins was married. Our Adkins ances-

tor died young, about twenty-seven years before this eighty-eight year old John Adkins received his pension.

1780 - See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1924, page 4, for James Adkins, veteran of the Revolution who also was on Fayette County's First Tax List. James Adkins, who was born in Orange County, Virginia, about 1746 and who served two enlistments in the Revolution, applied for and was granted a pension. Application #26694, Allowed S-1157. This was 1833 and he was making his home in Clark County, Kentucky, which had been sliced from Fayette. The only descendant mentioned was a daughter, Fannie McDaniel.

Clark County, Kentucky, Marriage Book One

1) Fanny Adkins married Francis McDaniel, April 1814.
2) Elizabeth Adkins married George Berry, January 1814.
3) Moses Adkins married Polly Wilson, 1812.
4) Sally Adkins married David Pigg, January 1816.

Above ceremonies by William Morris.

5) Charles Atkinson married Rosanah Scott, September 1796.

Ceremony by Robert Elkin, the Baptist preacher who came from Virginia with Capt. William Bush.

6) Rachel Atkinson married James Davis, March 1797.
7) Chloe Atkinson married William Smyth, November 1797.

These two ceremonies by Lawrence Owen.

8) Nathaniel Atkins married Mary Atkins, January 1811.

Ceremony by Rev. James Quesinberry, the Baptist preacher who was a brother-in-law of Capt. "Billy" Bush.

Note: Kentucky histories show that Rev. Robert Elkin and Rev. James Quesinberry both founded very large families. That both came to Kentucky with Capt. William Bush, a famous Scout and Indian Fighter who explored Kentucky when all Kentucky belonged to the Indians. Bush became the first white settler in what is now Clark County and founded a sizable family. Four brothers and nine brother-in-laws either came with Bush or soon followed him to Fort Russell, Virginia, Gilbert's Creek, Kentucky, and soon on to that part of Fayette County, now Clark County.

Oral historians stated: The Bush family were our relatives - probably true. How could we miss? See page 200 of this copy for the Pigg family, the Hall family, and the Adkins family of Pigg River, Virginia. All were Baptists.

McDaniel's and Gilbert's Creek

Two McDaniels, Hugh Wilson, and James Berry were among the first settlers at Gilbert's Creek. Please note that the names McDaniel, Wilson, Berry, Pigg are the first four names listed in above Clark County marriages with Adkins. James McDaniel and Hugh Wilson of Gilbert's Creek were killed by Indians. McDaniel's widow married Capt. James Harrod of Fort Harrod. Calico's History, page 518, shows that Hugh Wilson's son John made improvements at what is now Lancaster in 1776, and that Hugh's widow married James Berry in 1777.

1779 - Berry sold his Gilbert's Creek land to Baptist leaders who used it as a stopover and rest station after their difficult and dangerous trip over The Wilderness Trail to what is now Garrard County, Kentucky. Forrest Calico, the historian, estimates that a hundred Baptist preachers "cleared" from Gilbert's Creek. On his page 282 about fifty of these are named.

Capt. William Ellis from Spotsylvania County, Virginia, and Capt. William Bush from Orange, which had been sliced from Spotsylvania conducted Baptist Caravans to Gilbert's Creek. From Gilbert's Creek Baptist leaders and their followers spread in all directions.

Gilbert's Creek is "My Old Kentucky Home" for Baptists

In religious history it is the most important spot in all Kentucky. Presbyterians and Methodists also used and benefited by the fortifications. So did worldly travelers who were much more interested in free land than in free salvation.

1) The Bryan's Station, Fayette County, Baptists,

2) The Howard Creek, Clark County, Baptists,

3) The Clear Creek, Woodford County, Baptists,

4) The Elkhorn Creek, Franklin County, Baptists.

All stopped over on Gilbert's Creek for a few months to a few years stay before they moved on to their longer lasting stations. Adkins believed to be our Adkins were always along.

The Kentucky Historical Society Register for July 1955 has an article by (Mrs.) Dorothy Brown Thompson of Kansas City. Much documented information about the Baptist families at Bryan's Station and Clear Creek Churches. The Rev. John Taylor was her ancestor.

Rev. Taylor left many written records. He is one of the most quoted and best documented of all early Kentucky Baptist preachers. His wife was a descendant of William Bledsoe and Benjamin Cave, and a relative of the Craigs, Powells, Taliaferros (Tolivers), Wetheralls, and about everybody else from the Spotsylvania-Orange-Culpepper section of Virginia. Taylor, a native of Fauquier, which adjoins Culpepper, was preaching west of the Blue Ridge by 1772, and in Kentucky by 1779. In 1784 Taylor, who had been preaching at Gilbert's Creek, Kentucky, became the pastor at Clear Creek, Woodford County. This County was settled in 1783 by Baptists from Bryan's Station. On page 221 of this article in the Register, Taylor is quoted as follows: John Adkins, "worthy man and licensed preacher". Wife mentioned but not named. Daughters: Polly and Martha. Son: Jonathan. It seems that there were also other children. One daughter married Richard Barnes (probably the Rev. Elijah Barnes family - see page 208 of this copy). Rev. Taylor highly approves of the appearance and conduct of Polly and Martha Adkins. No further information except that the Register, May 1920, page 61, lists John Adkins of Woodford County as a veteran of the Revolution.

At this point, <u>Gen. Benjamin Logan</u> and <u>Rev. Capt. John Bailey</u> again become of particular interest. They came from Virginia in 1775 and 1776. The fort established by Logan is now Stanford, the County seat of Lincoln. The Church established by Bailey is now the Baptist Church at Stanford. He also "gathered" the Green River Baptist Churches in what was then Lincoln County. See

Spencer's History of Kentucky Baptists and English's Conquest of the Northwest.

General Logan's wife was Anne Montgomery. All of the Logan family and all of the numerous Montgomery family soon followed Logan to Kentucky. The Montgomerys established Montgomery's Station a few miles west of Logan's Fort.

At Fort Chiswell, Virginia, Col. John Montgomery raised four companies for the Revolution. He became a Justice in Kentucky and a Sheriff in Tennessee.

Col. William Casey, (Casey County was named for him) established Casey's Station on the Hanging Fork of Dick's River. He married a Montgomery and became the brother-in-law of General Logan and the grandfather of Mark Twain.

1779 - General Logan, a Presbyterian, helped Rev. Louis Craig and Capt. William Ellis establish Baptist Headquarters on Gilbert's Creek. See Forrest Calico's History or Spencer's History of Kentucky Baptists.

1789 - Jesse Adkins died in Lincoln County, Kentucky, and left four children, all minors. John Montgomery took the two boys. Their names were John and Henry Adkins. The girls were taken by Joseph Jackson's daughters. This Jackson died before a great while and Joel Adkins appraised his estate.

1777 - Joel Atkinson, age twenty-four, signed the "Oath of Allegiance" in Henry County, Virginia. This required of every adult who wanted to be a U.S. citizen, regardless of place of birth.

1788 - Joel Adkins appears in Lincoln County, Kentucky, Records.

1790 - Joel Adkins bought from General Logan land very near Logan's Fort, now Stanford, Kentucky. This Adkins became a Justice and a member of the Legislature, died by 1808. Twelve children shared in his estate. Three married daughters lived on Buck Creek, the first settled section of today's Pulaski County. Two of his sons carried the names of John and Henry Adkins. All sons were minors in 1808. This Joel Adkins was our tribe but not our ancestor.

In Colonial America the Adkins made an early and an excellent start.

1623 - John Adkins was a land owner on the Charles River. In 1630, a member of the Virginia Assembly.

1650 - Thomas Atkins of Yorktown, Virginia, had for a son-in-law Henry Lee. The famous Lee Family of Virginia.

The first Baptist Church in Virginia was established in Isle of Wright County. This County then extended far west. Every Adkins name needed for our Kentucky family history, with the one exception of Anderson Adkins, appears in counties made from the original Isle of Wright. No Anderson Adkins (or any spelling) in any record so far located prior to our ancestor in 1795.

Very few of Kentucky's early settlers stem from Rhode Island, but Roger William's Baptists left an indelible mark on Virginia and both Carolinas which did supply the vast majority. Virginia and North and South Carolina Baptist Histories show that Rev. Shubael Stearns from Boston, and his brother-in-law Daniel Marshall from Connecticut, and their Maryland, Virginia and Carolina converts supplied most all of the steam used to make Kentucky resemble a Baptist outpost. In Colonial Virginia Baptists were usually in trouble and often in jail because they insisted on preaching the Baptist doctrine all over Virginia - a thing that the Church of England would not allow.

At a settlement on the South Fork of the Holston, known as St. Clairs or Sinclairs Bottom, the Baptists established a small Church. This believed to have been the first Church of any faith located in Virginia west of New River. Even Baptist historians do not know when this Curch was established.

In 1770 all Southwest Virginia became Botetourt County. The home of Robert Breckenridge (a Presbyterian), which was located about one hundred miles northeast of the small Baptist Church, became the Court House. In Southwest Virginia and in Kentucky the Presbyterians and the Baptists got along with each other unusually well. Both were "in Dutch" with the Church of England. Wars with the Indians, French, and British tended to hold down the bickering until about 1800. Then "the lid blew off and the pot boiled over".

Davidson's Presbyterian History, written while the battle raged, has his version of this religious free-for-all argument.

No one knows when the Adkins reached Southwest Virginia. Legal Records establish that for service in Wars against the French and Indians

A) John Adkins was exempted from taxes by Robert Breckenridge because Adkins was in Military Service, so could not raise a crop and pay his taxes. The war was against the French and Indians.

B) Gardner Atkins was granted fifty acres by Col. William Preston for service in Indian Wars.

C) Stephen Atkins was granted fifty acres for service in the War against French and Indians, 1758 to 1763.

Note: Fifty acres means a Private - two thousand acres for Colonels.

John Adkins outdates him by more than a century, but on account of his out of the ordinary given name, Parker Adkins is easier to trace. His name was nearly always spelled Adkins, but in the Legal Records also Atkins and Atkinson. With him we reach back to Halifax and other Virginia Counties sliced from the original Isle of Wright. The Pigg River section - more than a dozen Adkins from this part of Virginia were veterans of the American Revolution.

Pigg River was named for John Pigg who settled there in 1741. These Pigg River folks seem to tie in with our Adkins, Kerrs and Browns. The Adkins were there in 1747, and in Kentucky by 1775. Dutton Lane from Baltimore Town was there in 1748. He became an important Baptist preacher.

1748 - Col. Samuel Harris, an unusually well fixed man who was a member of the Virginia Assembly and owner of a few thousand acres and many slaves, moved in from Hanover County. Harris switched to the Baptists, became a Baptist preacher, spent much time and his own money advancing the Baptist cause in Virginia, North and South Carolina. Perhaps not his family, but over and over we tie in with the Harris family.

1752 - Halifax County was established. (Since reduced in size.) The inhabitants must have been either very few or "behaving themselves". The

Sheriff built a prison twelve feet square. At that date men were sent to jail if they did not attend Church or if they could not pay their debts.

1753 - William Bean laid off a road to the Court House. He moved farther west. His son was the first white child born in what became Tennessee.

1753 - Parker Adkins collects bounty as a wolf hunter, and moves west.

1774 - Parker Adkins, William Adkins, Henry and Charles Atkins, and George Fry, Sr., whose daughter was Mary Adkins, were members of the same Company of Fincastle Militia. The Ensign was John Kinkead. Parker Adkins, William Kerr, the McAfee-McCoun tribe already were or soon became land owners on Sinking Creek. See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1927 and then Summers' Annals of Southwest Virginia.

1791 - On account of age, Parker Atkinson was exempted from County and Parish levies. Fort Chiswell was still his County Town, and Col. William Preston was on the Judges Bench. Fincastle County had been sliced out of existence. Kentucky soon became a State. Gen. Robert B. McAfee and his first cousin Samuel Walker Kerr (and Carr) of Harrodsburg, Kentucky, stem from Sinking Creek.

1958 - Several Adkins now living in Indianapolis state that our Adkins stem from Virginia and Carolina. That over and over they used the same given names, especially Wyatt and Owen.

From the earliest records the Wyatt, Owen, Adkins and Andersons were in the Pigg River country, especially Pittsylvania and Bedford Counties and the counties cut from them.

1767 - We never run out of Owen and Wyatt Adkins. In 1767 Owen Adkins was a land owner in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. There must have been a dozen of him in the next hundred years. For background, see

1) Asplund's Baptist Register. John Asplund, "a Swede with a natural turn for traveling" visited two hundred and fifteen Baptist churches, was personally acquainted with two hundred and fifty American Baptist preachers, traveled about seven thousand miles, "chiefly on foot", in the U.S.A. He always made a careful record; and in

1791 published his Baptist Register which has information dating back to 1639.

2) Baptists in Virginia by Rev. Robert B. Semple, published in 1810.

3) Baptist Ministers by Rev. James B. Taylor, published in 1859.

4) Leah Townsend's South Carolina Baptists published 1935.

These records were written by Baptists who knew. Along with Legal Records and County histories, show: Nearly all Baptists came to Kentucky by Cumberland Gap. That most families waited on the Holston River until experienced scouts and Indian fighters like Capt. William Ellis, Capt. William Bush and Capt. Daniel Boone gave the go-ahead signal and guided them to Kentucky. Some Baptists waited on the Holston for almost three years before moving on to Gilbert's Creek and from there to other Baptist Stations.

Reynolds: Are always a part of Kentucky Baptist history and the history of our Adkins. Summers' Annals, page 1631, states

1) That Barnett Reynolds was one of the first Baptist Ministers in Southwest Virginia. Henry County lists him as a veteran of the Revolution. John Atkins, a member of the same Company - Capt. Dillard's Company.

2) Aaron Reynolds was a defender of Bryan's Station, Kentucky. John and Robert Adkins were in this battle. ---Some historians include David Adkins

3) Matthew Reynolds appraised our Anderson Adkins' estate. Then over twenty years later testified under oath as to the living heirs of Anderson and Rhoda Adkins.

1780 - John Kinkead, who in 1774 was an Ensign in Fincastle County Militia with four Adkins in his Company, was now a Captain in Washington County. He opened the Wilderness Trail to Kentucky. This was just a pack horse trail, not wide enough for wagons. Robert Lee Kincaid, the Tennessee historian, describes it as a road with "every variety of badness". Regardless of the dangers and difficulties, about everybody headed for Kentucky to establish land rights. Three early travelers over this trail left carefully written diaries and "guide books" regarding distances between cabins that furnished food, shelter, a place to sleep, and a corral for livestock. All three mention Adkins Ordinaries, both on the Holston River with Col. Arthur Campbell's famous

"Royal Oaks Plantation" sandwiched in between.

1) William Brown from Hanover County, Virginia, who made his first trip over the Wilderness Trail only a few weeks after it was opened for travel, spells the name A<u>t</u>kins.

2) Thomas Speed, who followed Brown, writes the name A<u>d</u>kins. The place they both noted was located about twenty-five miles west of Fort Chiswell on the Middle Fork of the Holston.

3) Joel Watkins, a North Carolina veteran of the Revolution who was headed back east from Kentucky and had reached Abingdon, Virginia, wrote in his travelers' guide "from Abingdon proceed to Adkins on the South Fork of the Holston near the head". This is a few miles southwest of the other Adkins. The location the same as that early established small Baptist Church at St. Clairs. Joel Watkins later returned to Kentucky and in 1824 made an affidavit regarding John Ham - "a fellow soldier" whose widow lived in Pulaski and later in Rockcastle. She had applied for a pension.

1777 - All Southwest Virginia became Washington County with Black's Fort, now Abingdon, the County Seat. At this date all branches of the Holston were in this County. Boutwell Dunlap, the historian, states: Originally Holsteiner but shifted to Holston, Steiner, Stoner, etc.; that <u>Michael Stoner</u> was a member of this tribe. Summer's History, page 53, states that Stephen Holston and Charles Sinclair (also St. Clair) were here before 1754. From the first record of Adkins in this Holston River section of Virginia and Tennessee; and in Kentucky the St. Clairs, who were relatives of the Breckenridges along with the Holstons and Michael Stoner, are always a part of the story.

Alex. St. Clair became a merchant in Staunton, the Sheriff of Rockbridge; and in 1789 was guardian for James, the minor son of Thomas Brown, deceased. He was an early Kentucky land owner and sold part of this land to Arabia Brown, sr. (Garrard County). In 1840 was Bondsman for George Adkins' marriage license (Adair County). It is not likely that one Alex. St. Clair lived

so long.

1780 - John Adkins, Atkinson, etc. Researchers are bothered because at this date there were either more than one of him or he was inclined to travel. He was in Captain Beaty's Company in the Battle of Kings Mountain, South Carolina. This Company was from the Holston River. This same year he made a land entry on Kentucky's Green River.

1782 - John Adkins, a man with a family, was one of the defenders of Bryan's Station near today's Lexington, Kentucky.

1783 - Made a land entry in Clark County, Kentucky. See page 194 of this copy.

1784 - Was ordained and for more than twenty-five years preached at that small Baptist Church on the Holston, at Culpepper Court House, Pigg River, and Dan River Churches in Virginia, and around Yanceyville, North Carolina, and in Kentucky. Furthermore some John Adkins in 1790 was in Laurens County, South Carolina, with one son over sixteen and two under sixteen. South Carolina furnished many Baptists for Kentucky's Bryan's Station and for Fishing Creek. South Carolina's "Baptist Belt" had a Kings Mountain and a Fishing Creek before our section of Kentucky had a white settler or a Kings Mountain or a Fishing Creek.

1784 - Washington County, Virginia, Will Book 1, page 88 - James Atkinson deceased. His home was on the South Fork of the Holston. John Atkins is mentioned but most of the record is missing. The Court House was destroyed by Federal soldiers in 1864.

1790 - Washington County, Virginia - Wyatt Adkins sold three hundred acres of land and the Owen Adkins Cabins. Legal Records establish that he moved on to join Owen, John and William Adkins who were with General Sevier in that "Tax Free No Man's Land" which became Tennessee. Then it was "The Lost State of Franklin".

1796 - Wyatt Adkins appears in Lincoln County, Kentucky, Records.

1799 - Wyatt Adkins was on the first Tax List of Cumberland County, Kentucky. This County formed from Green, which was cut from Lincoln. Later he shows up in Indiana and by 1858 in Iowa.

1870 - Pulaski County, Kentucky, twelve year old Owen, the Iowa born son of Wyatt Adkins, shares in a Pulaski County estate.

The Wilderness Trail is often called the Wilderness Road. Yet, several years after Wyatt Adkins sold his Washington County, Virginia, Ordinary and headed for Tennessee and Kentucky, this Road was still just a pack horse trail, too narrow for a wagon. The Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1934, pages 27, 28 states: "It is said that people coming into Kentucky by this road were notorious for their profanity, once on the Kentucky side it was as hard to get back as it was to get over." Our Wyatt Adkins made it both ways and at least twice in each direction. He also did his share to maintain tradition regarding profanity. Before Pulaski was formed he was a land owner on Buck Creek.

When created, Pulaski was much larger than now. No one knew where Kentucky ended and Tennessee began, but wherever it was, this was then the south boundary of Pulaski. Like all early Kentucky counties, Pulaski was long on acreage but short on buildings. Henry Francis' Fishing Creek home was being used for the Court House and Pulaski's first Grand Jury indicted

1) Henry Francis for retailing spirits without a proper license.

2) Indicted two men for gambling for one half pint of whiskey.

3) Indicted Wyatt Atkins for swearing at Henry Francis.

The first session of the first Grand Jury was over, so they adjourned. Next the County authorities granted:

4) Henry Francis the first Liquor License ever obtained in Pulaski.

5) Appointed Henry Francis as the jailer and rented one of his small cabins for the jail.

Please Note: An older Henry Francis who became a Captain and lost his

life in the Revolution was the Constable for Cripple Creek. Both Adkins Ordinaries were only a few miles away from Cripple Creek and Fort Chiswell, Virginia. Also note that when Wyatt Adkins sold his Virginia land and the Owen Adkins Cabins the Deed was not acknowledged or recorded, so of doubtful value - perhaps worthless. However, when Col. Richard Singleton of American Revolution, a Virginian who moved to North Carolina and became a Sheriff and was fighting Indians with General Logan on Kentucky's Rockcastle River by 1787, finally located the always moving elsewhere Adkins, the following occurred. Wyatt Adkins did not lie out of the land and cabins sale, but acknowledged his "X" mark on the contract, and same was recorded in Deed Book One, page 29, Pulaski County, Kentucky. This was Number Six of Recorded Deeds in Pulaski.

A strange place to record a Washington County Virginia Land Title. Wyatt Adkins left Kentucky but was back again in 1808 and sold his hundred acres of Buck Creek land.

This deed reads from "Wyatt Adkins of the State of Tennessee" and is signed "A". The Recording Clerk finished the signature.

Before 1790 to 1808 in the then highly dangerous country between Fort Chiswell, Virginia, and Burkesville, Kentucky, this Wyatt Adkins came and went as he pleased. To do so it was necessary to ford or swim turbulent rivers, travel up and down ill-famed Troublesome Creek without losing his scalp to the Indians or all his possessions to the bandits and sirens in "Hell's Half Acre" at Cumberland Gap. Any one with such ability had the kind of education most essential for men of his time in this location. Pulaski County, Kentucky's Deed Book One establishes that his word given in 1790 was the equal of any man's bond. What more could we ask from any Adkins?

Buck Creek was the earliest settled section of what became Pulaski County, Kentucky. Fishing Creek, a few miles farther west, was settled a little later. Our Adkins pioneered both streams.

The Flat Lick Baptist Church was established in the Buck Creek section before the County was formed. Gilbert's Creek, Crab Orchard, Col. Whitley's

Station, Logan's Fort and the Rockcastle and Cumberland Rivers were all handy to Buck Creek. Through Cumberland Gap, ford or swim the Cumberland, then down the Rockcastle and Dick's River to Crab Orchard and Gilbert's Creek. This was the Wilderness Trail to Kentucky.

James Fears, John James, and Elijah Barnes are named by Spencer as among the first Flat Lick preachers. A lot of history in those names - a little of it follows. (John James, Sr. died here in 1801.)

A) Pulaski County, Kentucky, Marriage Book 1, page 3. "Please to record these married by me." Signed, James Fears. James Adkins' name is on the list. Chloe Hargis was the bride. Both were born in Tennessee. William Hargis was Bondsman. Jean Hargis gave consent. In February 1802 this Adkins got title to his Buck Creek land. James and Chloe Hargis Adkins founded a family. Both lived to be elderly.

Pulaski County, Kentucky, Court Order Book 7, year 1854. Owen Adkins appointed Administrator for the estate of his father, James Adkins, deceased. One Owen Adkins of Pulaski County was a Baptist Minister. One, maybe the same one, was a Surveyor.

B) John James, John, Jr., Joe, Daniel, Robert and a few more of this family of James were early Kentucky Baptist preachers. They stem from Culpepper County, Virginia, where in 1754 Joseph James appraised the estate of William Brown. The James family have many descendants, including several outstanding attorneys and doctors of medicine. Ella Hunt Cline, who was the historical authority of our Kentucky tribe, my Mother, and Dr. James (M.D.) of this James family, all stated that our ancestors and this James tribe were blood relatives.

In Culpepper County, Virginia,

1) John James married Peggy Brown.

In Kentucky,

2) William Brown married Betsy James of Pulaski County.

3) Adkins: At least six in Pulaski County had a Rev. James at their wedding ceremony.

4) Rev. Robert James of Kentucky married Zerelda Cole. The Coles also stem from Culpepper. Two of their Missouri-born sons became widely known and were often well supplied with money - Frank and Jesse. According to tradition, Jesse and Frank James visited Somerset, Kentucky.

C) Elijah Barnes, who helped to gather the Flat Lick Baptist Church, was a land owner on Buck Creek. At three different dates James Adkins added to his Buck Creek holdings. Some of this land he purchased from the Barnes family. John Adkins' daughter married a Barnes. Our ancestress, Sally Adkins (Brown) used a Barnes to establish that she was a legal heir of Anderson and Rhoda Adkins. Small wonder, for Spencer's Baptist History shows that Rev. Elijah Barnes, "Old Daddy Barnes", lived and preached in both Lincoln and Pulaski Counties and was so widely known "in the Hill Country" that Old Gray, the horse he rode, was about as well known as "Old Daddy".

Pulaski County, Kentucky

1803 - Owen Adkins was Bondsman for James Adams and Elizabeth Houseman's Marriage License. This was not "Big Jim" Adams, the grandson of our John Kerr. Neither was it his first cousin "Little Jim" Adams. These two James Adams were not born until after 1803.

1804 - Owen Adkins married Elizabeth Sidebottom. Peter Sidebottom gave consent. James Adkins was Bondsman.

Note: Between 1785 and 1804 this Buck Creek, Flat Lick, Whetstone Valley section of what is now Pulaski had a John Kerr, several Adkins, a Thomas Brown and an Ezekial Brown for settlers. The names all fit but,like the James Adams of 1803, this Ezekial Brown will not do. Legal Records establish that he was still alive and deeding land to his son Bennett after Legal Records establish our ancestor Ezekial Brown was dead and the Casey County Court had appointed appraisers for his estate.

Winnie Atkinson, born in South Carolina, married Robert Tate who was born near Fort Russell, Virginia (now Castlewood). They moved to Tatesville, Pulaski County, Kentucky, where she lived to be almost ninety. These Tates and their

in-laws, the Beatys, in 1753 bought land in what is now Rockbridge County, Virginia, from John Kerr. They moved to the Carolinas, back to Virginia, fought in the Battle of Kings Mountain, helped Daniel Boone "cut the trail" to Boonesboro, Kentucky, in 1775. It is stated that Boone named Tates Creek, near Boonesboro, Kentucky, for them. The Tates Creek Baptist Church and Baptist Association became prominent in early Kentucky Baptist histories. Winnie Atkinson Tate is sometimes quoted regarding Southwest Virginia and early Pulaski County, Kentucky history. She probably knew as much as any oral historian about seventy-five or eighty important years of it. Jane Owen became her sister-in-law. (The Owen and Adkins again.) See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1929, pages 440-442.

Note: Chalkley's Records and Summer's Annals show close association of the Adkins, Beatys, Kerrs and Tates before and during the Revolution.
— All men in the Kerrs Creek section of Virginia by 1755.

1796 - The year that our Anderson Adkins married, Indians were still dangerous, and numerous other difficulties, but Kentucky had grown much more careful - no more of that put up a little shanty without floor, window or chimney, plant a few grains of corn and gain fourteen hundred acres. Now one had to be over twenty-one, the head of a family, a bona fide homesteader for at least one year on the land claimed, and the limit was two hundred acres. When sold by his heirs, the deed shows the eastern boundary of Anderson Adkins' land was the middle of Fishing Creek in today's Pulaski County, Kentucky.

<u>Anderson Adkins' Estate</u>

<u>Pulaski County, Kentucky Court Order Book II, page 225, January 1807</u>, shows how closely our Kerr and Adkins ancestors, if not already related, became interwoven with the Robert Adams family who came from South Carolina with a stop-over in Virginia.

1) John Adams, son of Robert, appointed Administrator. John Kerr and Samuel Combest, Bondsmen. In 1795, Combest appears in Chester County, South Carolina Court Records and in Pulaski County, Kentucky Will Book Two page 87, year 1816, as "my friend" in the will of Robert Adams.

2) Alex. Adams, son of Robert, an appraiser of the estate.

3) Ansel Stroud, son-in-law of Robert Adams, an appraiser of the estate. For about three years Stroud's farm had joined Anderson Adkins. Twenty-five years later Stroud's son married our Thomas Brown's daughter and founded a family.

4) Matthew Reynolds appraiser of the estate. This Reynolds tribe married Robert Adams' descendants and with our Browns.

5) About one year after her husband's death, the widow, whose maiden name was Rhoda Kerr (Carr), married John Adams. Matthew Reynolds, Bondsman.

6) James, a brother of this John Adams, married Betsy Kerr. William Kerr, Bondsman.

The estate of Anderson Adkins was not divided until more than seventeen years after his death.

Pulaski County, Kentucky Will Book Two, page 187, May 1824, and Court Orders, May and November 1824, and February 7, 1825, state: Rhoda Adams, late widow of Anderson Adkins, deceased.

Deed Book Seven, pages 285 and 389, April and October 1830, shows that at this date the living heirs of Anderson and Rhoda Adkins were their children Jane, Sally, John and Andrew.

To complete the Court Records, Matthew Reynolds, who had appraised Anderson Adkins' estate, George W., the youngest son of Robert Adams, and Horatio Barnes, likely of the "Old Daddy" Barnes Baptist tribe, testify under oath that the above four are the legal heirs of Anderson and Rhoda Adkins.

The above establishes that our Anderson Adkins pioneered Fishing Creek in what later became Pulaski County, Kentucky. That he died young, leaving his widow Rhoda with four small children and a modest estate of not over two hundred acres along with household equipment, loom, farming tools and livestock.

He belonged to the Militia, paid his taxes, and, so far as the records show, behaved himself. That kind of a man does not rate much publicity. So far as researchers have discovered, he did not get any, except his Commission as Ensign.

That statement also closely applies to Robert Atkinson, a veteran of the revolution who lost his life while defending Bryan's Station. To John Adkins, who helped to defend Bryan's Station, and to James Adkins, the Revolutionary War Veteran of Clark County, Kentucky, who made the records because when eighty-three he asked for and was granted a pension. He had earned it by two enlistments.

Our ancestor, Anderson Adkins, does not appear until 1795 when he is on Lincoln County Tax List for one horse - no other taxable property. In May 1796 he married Rhoda Kerr. Very little is known about our Anderson Adkins. Considerable information regarding his widow and their children follows, and a wagonload about the Adkins in early Virginia, Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky is available. Included is an Anderson Adkins of Tennessee, a veteran of the War of 1812.

1826 - Pittsylvania County, Virginia, Anderson Adkins was Bondsman for John Adkins who married a daughter of John Reynolds. Henry Adkins and John Reynolds, witness.

1835 - Anderson Atkins in Tazewell County, Virginia records. Our Anderson Adkins died by January 1807.

By her two marriages, Rhoda Kerr Adkins Adams became the mother of the following seven children who lived to be adults. The order of their births is not established.

1) Jincy or Jane Adkins, who on September 13, 1813, married James, one of the eleven sons of Samuel and Margaret Gibson Hendricks from Elk Garden, Russell County, Virginia. (Ceremony by James Matthews) Oral historians state that they moved to Illinois. His brother William Hendricks moved to Hendricks County, Indiana, and died there. Judge Charles Hendricks of Stockton, California, and O. U. Conwell of San Diego, California, are descendants of William.

2) Sally Adkins, who married Ezekial Brown May 31, 1819 (our ancestors). They settled in Casey County on land bought from

the Caseys.

3) John Adkins, who married Anna, the daughter of Thomas Crow, and moved to Monroe County, Indiana. Many descendants, widely scattered.

4) Andrew or Anderson Adkins of Casey County, Kentucky. (Someone by this name married Ann Douglass of Casey County in 1824.)

5) Jackson Adams of Casey County, Kentucky, who married Alecia Ann Floyd. Four children.

6) Green Adams of Casey County, Kentucky, who married Rebecca Adams. They had a daughter, Rhoda, born 1858; also a son John.

7) James Madison (Big Jim) Adams who married Isaac Williams' daughter, Sally, who descended from David Floyd and the Singletons of Virginia and Lincoln County, Kentucky. Col. Silas Adams of the 1st Kentucky Volunteer Cavalry (1861-1865) was one of their children. His cousin, William Clay Adams, formerly the Sheriff of Casey County, Kentucky, was a grandson of John and Anna Crow Adkins (see No. 3).

Such Adkins as could be located and the following three elderly Kentucky-born descendants did all that they could do to help the writer.

A) William Clay Adams, Born 1865. See pages 225 of this copy.

B) Green Lee Brown, born about 1870, a school teacher in his younger days. See page 224 of this copy.

C) Clay Elliott, born 1877. See pages 221 of this copy.

None of them could furnish a more definite Virginia or Carolina location than those already stated. They did say that our Adkins were a red-headed tribe who seldom stayed put. That after using a wide variety of spellings our particular branch of the family nearly all decided to use Adkins.

Mr. Forrest Calico, the historian who did much special research on Adkins of assorted spellings who were scattered from the Kentucky River to Cumberland Gap, informed me - "I am sure that all are of the same stock".

H. G. McQueary's Short History of Pulaski County states: That the first church in what became this county was a Baptist Church, and names Adkins and Owen families on his list of first settlers.

Undisputable evidence establishes that our Adkins were closely associated with the most noted Virginia and Carolina Baptists before Kentucky had a white settler.

That they were in that "No Man's Land" which became Tennessee and in what is now Kentucky when all Kentucky was a part of Fincastle County, Virginia. In what became Pulaski County, Kentucky, years ahead of any church and of the town named Somerset, "Queen City of the Cumberland Mountains".

Browns

Browns are so very numerous that they are extremely difficult to trace.

At least three other Thomas Browns lived in this general Crab Orchard, Dick's River, Fishing Creek section at the same time as the Thomas Brown who became our ancestor. The only way that expert researchers have ever found to separate him from others of the name is to backtrack with heirs who shared in his estate.

The following is established by historical and legal records.

> Our Thomas Brown was born in North Carolina between 1760 and 1770. He lived in North Carolina, South Carolina, Lincoln County, Kentucky, and counties made from Lincoln. For eighteen years he was a land owner on the Hanging Fork of Dick's River in Lincoln County. James, John, Arabia, George, Joseph, Low and a few more Browns established their land rights in this Dick's River section before our Thomas Brown was of legal age.

Slices of the original Lincoln were used to form Pulaski and Casey.
Section of Pulaski [illegible] from eight other counties.
Watkins, the historian, stated that our Thomas Brown was probably the first settler near where the three counties of Lincoln, Pulaski and Casey now join.

Lincoln County, Kentucky Deed Book "F", page 114, May 21, 1808 - James Fielden sold to Thomas Brown of Lincoln County land adjoining John Epperson. Above is the recorded date. Often there was a spread between the sale and recorded date.

Moses Sweeny was a witness to the deed. Deed Book "M", page 130, May 11, 1826. Thomas Brown and Eley, his wife, of Casey County, Kentucky, deed to the heirs of James Elias (probably Ellis) this same land. Both deeds describe the land as lying on "The Waters of The Hanging Fork"(of Dick's River). Please note:

A) Fieldens appear in Southwest Virginia Records.

B) Eppersons: Rev. William Hickman whose wife was a Shackelford, was preaching the Baptist doctrine at Fort Harrod, Kentucky, in 1776. Hickman mentions the Eppersons as pious Virginia Baptists when he was still a worldly young man.

C) Sweeneys from Virginia to Crab Orchard, Kentucky, to Casey County. Five of them were preachers, one the Sheriff, and one for many years the Court Clerk of Casey County. Joel Sweeney stated under oath that our ancestress Jane Brown, the wife of Alfred Hunt of Hendricks County, Indiana, was a legal heir of Thomas Brown. Sweeneys: For information see John T. Brown's Churches of Christ, Vol. 1, page 463.

1798 - David Sweeney made a land entry for Thomas Brown -

One other of several land purchases of this ancestor is a necessary part of his history.

1815 - John and Margaret Boyd of South Carolina sold their Kentucky land on Fishing Creek, Casey County, to our Thomas Brown, "except the two acres where John Adams now lives". At this date South Carolina born John Adams was the second husband of our ancestress Rhoda Kerr Adkins Adams.

About everybody in this then thinly settled section was some kind of a relative of nearly all the others.

1785 - Lincoln County, Kentucky - John Boyd married Margaret Adams.

1800 - Daniel Sweeney married Betsy James.

Pulaski County, Kentucky -

1824 - Thomas Brown (not our ancestor) married Polly Boyd.

1836 - William Boyd married Eliza Adkins.

The Old Brown Farm

Among items owned by the estate of the late Judge Napier Adams of Somerset, Kentucky, is a farm still known as "The Old Brown Farm" although it has belonged to the Adams family for more than a hundred years. This farm straddles Fishing Creek and extends into Lincoln, Pulaski and Casey Counties. A very unusual situation for a normal size farm

Our Thomas Brown died in 1831. His widow and ten living children or deceased children with living heirs shared in his estate.

1837 - John Adams (grandfather of the Judge) and his sons began to buy this farm. So many scattered heirs that it required sixteen years to obtain

complete ownership. Here, for the first time, we get on a rock-bottom foundation with our Browns.

Please note: There were no free schools in Kentucky until after our Jane Brown was married and living in Indiana. Nevertheless, Casey County, Kentucky, and Hendricks County, Indiana Legal Records both show that she signed her name in a neat, clear hand. Furthermore, Casey County Legal Records establish that her father was literate. Lincoln County, Kentucky Legal Records show that her grandfathers, Anderson Adkins and Thomas Brown, both signed their names and that her great-grandfather, John Kerr, who was on the First Tax List, wrote a good hand. Our ancestress, Jane Brown, born in 1820, was a fourth generation Kentuckian. This should establish that modern writers over-emphasize the illiteracy and ignorance of early settlers in "The Kentucky Hill Country".

1) Thomas Brown's wife "Elley" (sometimes Ailsey, Elsey, etc.) was born between 1770 and 1780. At least three of their grandchildren were named Thomas Brown.

2) Variations of "Ella" were handed down to five generations of their descendants. My youngest sister carried the name Ellen and the name of her doll was Rhoda. These were the given names of her great-great-grandmothers.

3) Records indicate that their son and our ancestor Ezekial was born in Carolina in 1797 or early 1798. He first appears as an adult when he bought land in Casey County and from the Caseys in February 1819. The following May he married Sally Adkins.

4) Nobody yet located knows the answers to

A) Where, in Carolina, our Thomas Brown was born.

B) The name of his parents.

C) The names of his brothers and sisters, if any.

D) The maiden name of "Elley".

In 1886 Thomas Speed wrote "The Wilderness Road" for the Filson Club. On page 74 he states of Kentucky pioneers: "Bound together by ties of common

interest, dangers, hopes and privations, they strengthened the bonds by intermarriage. A widely diffused kinship and endless interlacing of family connections is one of the features of Kentucky society."

On page 59, Darnell's Forks of Elkhorn Church (Kentucky Baptist), quotes Vachel Lindsay - "the plain fact that everybody was kin to everybody else".

Rev. William Hickman, Sr., was for more than forty years the pastor of this Church. He was born in Virginia, made his first trip to Kentucky in 1776 (Fort Harrod). His son, Rev. William Hickman, Jr., wife Obedience Brown, moved to Kentucky about 1782. Rev. Hickman, Sr., a much quoted man regarding early Kentucky Baptist history, states that in Virginia "the Baptists were much despised" and this caused them to "huddle closer together". It also caused them to intermarry and to flock to Kentucky in caravans as his own life history and the history of the Baileys, Bledsoes, Bushes, Craigs, Shackelfords and hundreds of other Baptist families who pioneered Kentucky establishes.

Bailey: Rev. Captain John Bailey, American Revolution, came from Virginia in 1776. He later founded the first church - a Baptist Church - in what are now Lincoln, Pulaski and Casey Counties. William H. English's Conquest of the Northwest states that Bailey had an excellent military record and that he left a sizeable estate and respectable descendants in Lincoln County. This may account for the five boys in our tribe named Bailey Brown. — Eleven children shared in Bailey's estate.

Religious Histories: In order to get information it is necessary to refer to them. Judge Samuel Cole Williams, our outstanding Tennessee historian, states: Only Ministers of the Gospel made anything like ample records. In some places he uses as much as fifteen pages in quoting early circuit riders.

Semple's History of Virginia Baptists, published in 1810, page 354, refers to Kentucky as "A cemetery for Virginia Baptist preachers".

Casey County, Kentucky, established 1806

The first settlers arrived in 1793. The Green River where the Rev. Capt. John Bailey "gathered" Baptist Churches flows all the way across the county. Very near the center of Casey, on the north bank of Green River, the County

seat was established and named Liberty.

A) Casey County never had a large population. The 1810 census shows only twenty-three inhabitants as residents of the County seat. In 1840, increased to one hundred and thirty-five.

B) Four Browns were on Casey's First Tax List. This is more than enough to bewilder all the expert researchers. This Tax List shows:

1) John Brown, white, one son over 16, five horses.

2) Eak. Brown (Ezekial and Zeke, in other records), white, one son over 16, two horses.

3) Thomas Brown, white, no son over 16, four horses.

4) Thomas Brown, Jr., white, no son over 16, three horses. Note: Junior then used for any younger man of the same name.

Above "Zeke" Brown was our tribe but he was not the Ezekial Brown, son of Thomas that Legal Records establish as our ancestor.

Thomas and Ezekial Browns continue in Casey County Records until our Brown ancestors' estates were settled. As a rule our Thomas Brown does not appear as a slave owner, but on some Tax Lists he does.

Historians and expert researchers are already hopelessly lost, and other Browns add to their difficulties.

5) Payton Brown in 1809 appears in Casey County. His wife was a Slaten (Slayton spelled many ways in the Garrard County Harris-Denton-Slaton Baptist tribe). Some of the Harrises and Dentons were "our folks". See page 2CC of this copy for the Harris family. Page 91 for the Denton family.

6) Arabia Brown, Sr., came with Boone in 1775. According to Calico he helped "cut the trail" to Boonesboro. His wife was "Betsy", the daughter of Moses Dooley who was a Baptist preacher. Their son, Arabia Brown, Jr., was born in Culpepper County, Virginia. When Junior got ready to get himself a wife, William Adkins was the Bondsman. Junior bought the Hanging Fork of Dick's River land of

7) Bazaleel Brown, who was the son of

8) Joseph Brown, a very early settler at Crab Orchard, Kentucky, and the father of a large family, including

A) Beverly Brown, who married for the second time in 1799 and lost his life in the War of 1812.

B) Barbara Brown who married Jeremiah Gibbs in 1789.

C) Bazaleel Brown who married Susannah Gibbs in 1793.

D) Joseph Brown, Jr. - There were four or five Joe Browns at Crab Orchard. One was one of the many children of

9) John Brown who came from Orange County, North Carolina (then much larger than now) with stop-overs in Jefferson, Davidson and Wilson Counties, Tennessee. In 1803 he issued Power of Attorney "to my trusty friend Joseph Brown". This John Brown deeded six hundred and forty acres near Nashville, Tennessee "to my son David and Jane, his wife". Information regarding Browns 5 to 9 inclusive mostly from Mr. Forrest Calico, Lancaster, Kentucky.

The fourth or fifth Joe Brown at Crab Orchard was

10) The son of James Brown, a North Carolina veteran of the Revolution, who along with three or four other adult Browns were killed by Indians. Joe (the fourth?) and the other children taken as prisoners. Joe (the fourth?) had know-how learned from the Indians and about 1792 covered himself with fame and glory as a scout for Col. William Whitley of Crab Orchard, Kentucky, and Gen. John Sevier of Crab Orchard, Tennessee. Both Crab Orchards were well supplied with Browns.

Never able to learn names of the other Brown children captured in Tennessee with Joe (the fourth?). Some of them were not recovered for five years.

Return to No. 7 and 8 C - Bazaleel and Susannah Gibbs Brown settled on the Hanging Fork of Dick's River and became the parents of eleven children who lived to be adults. Mr. Calico states that they sold this land and moved to Tennessee. Some of their children, including Sally Brown, whose married name was Hendricks, went along. The following three children show in Indiana records.

A) Bailey Brown who married Ann Layne and moved to Putnam County, Indiana.

B) Valentine Brown who married Nancy Shackelford and moved to Hendricks County, Indiana.

C) Rhoda Brown who married John Goodnight. She died young but left a daughter Margaret who moved with her father to Monroe County, Indiana, where in 1846 she married Samuel Moore. The Goodnights are a well-documented family who moved from Pennsylvania to Virginia to North Carolina. They came from North Carolina to the Hanging Fork of Dick's River during the Revolution. See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1935, page 326 and following.

11). Robert Brown, deceased. In 1809 the Casey County Court appointed John Anderson as Administrator. January 1807, Lincoln County, Kentucky, John Anderson married Polly Brown. Eake Brown, Bondsman.

12) James Brown, the father of a very large family, is mentioned in Watkins' History of Casey County. (Time, 1825)

13) Maurice Brown was in Lincoln County, Kentucky, before 1790. In 1792 he bought land from the Logans - this land on "The Waters of Gilbert's Creek". He soon bought land on "The Hanging Fork" of Dick's River from the Baptist Shackelfords. He lived on the Hanging Fork for several years and raised a sizeable family. Strong indications that the Maurice Browns were in some way related to our Thomas Browns. Both were Baptist families, had sons named Bailey Brown, were married or interwoven with the Houstons and the Reynolds. — Maurice Brown became a Justice and was on the Judges Bench with Joel Adkins.

If not already related, these Browns, like about everybody else in their section of Kentucky, soon became more or less related by marriage. It looks like a fairly safe bet that "the whole kit and caboodle belonged in one kin-patch".

The Wilderness Trail and the Mid-Kentucky Trail crossed at Crab Orchard. Each trail had many feeders and branches. Regardless of whether a pioneer was headed for Boonesboro, Fishing Creek, Indiana, Missouri, Back East, or elsewhere, Crab Orchard was the best place to join with experienced Scouts, Indian fighters and travelers. The outstanding town in all Kentucky to locate such associates.

Also a grand place to visit and "watch the world go by". "Company was always coming down the trail." "Our folks were always moving elsewhere" and usually were followed elsewhere by relatives. Jane Brown, who became our Kentucky ancestress, was a Fishing Creek girl. Her grandparents on both sides of the family pioneered this stream. Alfred Hunt, the "Tar Heel" that she married, made his Kentucky headquarters at Crab Orchard. Dick's River and Gilbert's Creek are very near Crab Orchard. Col. Whitley's Fortified Station only two miles away.

Casey County, Kentucky, Wills and Inventory Book I, page 129, February 1824. Ezekial Brown deceased. Further records show that he was the son of Thomas. Sally (Adkins) was his widow. Only two children as follows: Jane, who became our ancestress, and her baby brother, Green Lee Brown. Their

grandfather, Thomas Brown was bondsman for their mother who was appointed by the Court as guardian. The 6state of Ezekial Brown, Sally Brown, administrator, with three hundred acres of land, etc. appears on each Casey County Tax List for the next several years. Books are among the items listed by the appraisers of his estate.

Wills and Inventory, October 1831, pages 182-184. Thomas Brown, deceased. Alex Adams (brother of John), administrator. The widow bought much of the household furniture, livestock, etc. Joel Sweeny was the County Clerk. He spells her name Elsy, Elsay, and Alsey.

The appraiser's report of his personal estate shows that he owned good livestock, farming equipment, household furniture, etc. suitable for a man in comfortable financial condition.

14) Frank Brown bought one of the four saddles and a rifle.

Thomas Brown's landed estate was not divided for six more years.

October 28, 1837, Casey County Deed Book #6, Page 333.

1) Solomon Langwell and Eleanor (Brown), his wife, of Monroe County, Indiana, sell their one-tenth interest in the landed estate of Thomas Brown to Jackson Adams. Casey County, Kentucky Records show that they were married in 1823. Indiana Records show that they were in Monroe in 1830 and still there in 1850 with eight children named Thomas, Ezekial, Joseph, William, Martin, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Nancy. Monroe County Records show that Langwell and his wife were born in North Carolina.

Sept. 18, 1840, Casey County, Kentucky Deed Book #6, Pages 241, 242.

Five-tenths interests and the widow's rights were sold to John Adams and his sons by the following five children and the widow. (This is the last legal record of "Ella" or Alsey.) The five children were:

2) Johnson Elliott and Susannah (Brown), his wife who was born in South Carolina. Johnson Elliott was one of the first settlers on Casey County's Ragged Ridge. They were married by Stephen Colyer (and Collier), a Baptist minister and became the parents of six children named David, Green Lee, Brown,

George, Susan, and Esther -- Brown Elliott, a rather unusual name. There were also an Elliott Brown and a Green Brown on Fishing Creek. Johnson and Susannah Brown Elliott's son, David Elliott, married Nancy Brown. Their children included a daughter, Malissa, who married Col Silas Adams. After Adams' death, she moved to Arizona. Her brother, Simon, married Mary Floyd, a descendant of David Floyd, whose will was probated in Lincoln County in 1786, and the Singletons. Everyone on Fishing Creek was in some way related to the Floyd-Singleton tribe. One of David Floyd's sons had forty grandchildren, so stated Judge Napier Adams of Somerset, Kentucky.

Clay Elliott, born in Casey County in 1877, is a son of above Simon and Mary Floyd Elliott. He has a brother in Tulsa, Oklahoma, a married sister, Mrs. Anderson, of Baltimore, Maryland, and four children. One married daughter in Mississippi. Clay Elliott has a good farm of over four hundred acres about two miles from Fishing Creek. The writer, and everyone else who is interested in the history of our family, owe Clay Elliott a vote of thanks. Over a period of more than ten years no one ever tried harder to help, and all "for free". Clay Elliott always urges me to stay overnight - plenty of room. "Man, you are a relative of mine."

3) John Durham and Margaret (Brown - Hopper), his wife. Durham's wife first married ___________ Hopper, then after he died, she married Durham. The Hoppers and Durhams were both early settlers. Clay Elliott informed me there were children by both husbands.

4) W. Brown and Rachel, his wife, of Monroe County, Indiana. No further information. Some oral historians think that he was the William Brown, age 71, who lived at Elliottsville, Monroe County, Indiana, in 1878.

5) David Brown and Celia (Frederick), his wife, of Pulaski County, Kentucky.

They wére married in 1831 in Casey County. The mother of Brown's wife was also a Celia Fredrick who was born in North Carolina in 1770. That may mean today's Tennessee, the Cherokee country. Watkins' History states she

was part Cherokee. Dave and Celia Brown's children include John, Joseph, George, Elizabeth, Sally and Nancy. There was a long and numerous series of Browns by all of these names - one, David Brown, of Pulaski, lost his life in World War I.

6) George W. Brown and Susan (Wright), his wife, of Casey County, Kentucky. Indiana: The History of Morgan, Monroe, and Brown Counties, page 665, states Thomas J. Brown, son of above George and Susan, was born in Kentucky in 1837 and brought to Indiana in 1842.

The records show that this George W. Brown, born 1817, was the youngest son. John Humphrey was his guardian. Along with Johnson Elliott, the Humphreys were the first to settle on Ragged Ridge. The small Casey County hamlet of Humphrey was named for them. The Mount Olive Christian Church is located here. Early records are missing but this offshoot of the Baptists (and Presbyterians) has been rebuilt a few times and is still in use.

In by-gone days, this Mount Olive Church was also the school house. This little white frame church has an important place in Kentucky history. Here the man who became Col. Silas Adams helped to raise Company "A", First Regiment, Kentucky, Cavalry for the 1861-65 War. Company "B" was also raised in Casey County. Like the balance of Kentucky, Casey County boys were in both armies.

7-8) Claybourn Stroud married Eliza A. Brown of Casey County, Kentucky, in April 1832. He was the grandson of Robert Adams and son of Ansel Stroud, who, in 1805, obtained Pulaski County land that adjoined our ancestors, Anderson and Rhoda Kerr Adkins. Claybourn Stroud's wife, Thomas Brown's daughter, died young but she left two small children named Mary A. and Ansel Stroud.

Here we bump into difficulties, an answer which is yet to be found. Claybourn Stroud sold a two tenths or one fifth interest. All others sold one tenth.

Folks who should know, state that Thomas Brown had at least two other children, viz:

A) Thomas Brown, Jr. (No further information except not the first Thomas Brown, Jr., in the records).

B) Bailey Brown, who married Jane Bell of Casey County in 1831. They disappear from the records, but Bailey Brown was back in Casey again in 1850 with wife Jane and eight children. Their boys' names were Thomas, John and William Brown.

9) Casey County, Kentucky Deed Book Seven, pages 118, 119, October 1, 1844: Alfred Hunt, Jane (Brown) Hunt, his wife, of Hendricks County, Indiana, and Green Lee Brown of Casey County, Kentucky, sell their combined one-tenth interest in the landed estate of Thomas Brown to Jackson Adams. In order to complete the Court Records, James Madison Adams (Big Jim) and Joel Sweeney, state under oath that Jane Brown Hunt and Green Lee Brown are the legal heirs of Thomas Brown. (Children of his deceased son Ezekial.) Isaac Sweeny was County Clerk. For Alfred and Jane Brown Hunt's decendants, see pages 154, 155 of this copy.

Our ancestress, Jane Brown (Hunt's) brother was one of at least four Green Lee Browns. Green Lee Brown (her brother) was less than two years old when his father died. He remained in Kentucky, married young, and more than once. Among his children, but not in the order of their birth, were

1. John Brown
2. David Lee Brown
3. William Brown
4. George W. Brown (his son, Green Lee Brown, founded a Casey County family)
5. Sarah Brown (at least six Sally Browns in our tribe of Browns)
6. Martha Brown married James Martin
7. Elizabeth Brown married Frank Hamilton
8. Marshall Brown
9. Nancy Brown
10. Savanna Brown
11. Malissa Brown.

All handed-down names. In fact Brown families in Kentucky were so inclined

to use the same given names over and over, and Browns so numerous that the Browns are often impossible to segregate.

George W. Brown, No. 4 above, married "Big Jim Adams' daughter, Alecia Ann. They donated the land for Brown Cemetery. Her brother, Col. Silas Adams, is buried there. This Silas Adams started as a Lieutenant, fought all over the map, came home a full "Eagle" Colonel. Good-looking, an excellent mixer, a prosperous Daddy, still a bachelor, and not yet twenty-six years old when discharged after three years of hard service. He finished his law course, married Milissa Elliott, a descendant of our Thomas Brown. Col. Silas Adams became Casey County's political "boss". The Regimental History, Filson Club Quarterly, Kentucky Historical Society Register, and other histories have some good stories (not all them Sunday School stories) about his military and political life. Our ancestress, Rhoda Kerr, was his grandmother.

George W. Brown's children (this George W. is the No. 4 above), but not in order of their birth, included

1. Henry Clay Brown, former Sheriff of Casey County
2. James Brown, Deputy Sheriff of Casey County
3. Lutilda Brown, married name Morgan
4. Green Lee Brown, born about 1870. This Green Lee Brown, a grandson of the Green Lee Brown who was the baby brother of our ancestress, Jane Brown, furnished much information. He was well acquainted with Sally Adkins Brown, his great grandmother (and ours) who lived to be in her eighties. Three of his grandsons, named Brown, now (1958) live in Louisville, Kentucky, so states Clay Elliott.

Monroe County, Indiana, 1853.

10) Lee Brown signed a deed in Bloomington, transferring to James M. (Big Jim) Adams -- "My one tenth interest in the landed estate of my father, Thomas Brown." This deed was recorded in Casey County, Kentucky. The Adams family now had complete ownership of "The Old Brown Farm".

Pulaski County, Kentucky, April 1822, Marriage Book I, page 85 - Lee Brown married Rachel Kerr, ceremony by the Rev. Weeks.

By 1830, Lee and Rachel Kerr Brown appear in Monroe County, Indiana,

Records.

The Monroe County Census of 1850 shows that he was born in North Carolina in 1802 and that his wife was born in Kentucky the same year. Eight children are named in the census report of 1850: William,James, Milton, George, Stephen, Robert, Elley, and Savanna. Will probated in 1859 does not mention Rachel, William or James. In 1852, Milton married Sarah Houston. Milton and George were the Executors. Stephen, Robert and Savanna were under legal age.

1866 Casey County, Kentucky, "Big Jim" Adams bought the nearby land of John and Mary Brown. The County Clerk and oral historians stated - "This John Brown not a son of Thomas but the same tribe of Browns." Our Thomas Brown had at least three grandsons named John Brown.

Court Records leave no room for debate. The Legal Records are as complete as records can ever be. In Lincoln, Pulaski, and Casey Counties, nine responsible citizens who were under oath, or bond, confirm all essential statements.

Condensed to vest pocket size, the history of Our Thomas Brown (1760, 1770-1831) establishes that he was closely associated with and apparently often somewhat related to early settlers from most any place - New Jersey to Georgia.

He lived in North Carolina, South Carolina, Lincoln County, Kentucky, and counties cut from Lincoln. He owned free from mortgage his home and a well-stocked farm. Became the father of ten children who lived to be adults; and was the grandfather of forty-five or more. Now (1958) descendants with a wide variety of family names are scattered from Baltimore to San Francisco. This Thomas Brown could sign his name, and left as his monument "The Tommy Brown Fishing Creek Tribe".

William Clay Adams

Was the son of Josephus and Nancy Adkins Adams, the grandson of John and Mary Trowbridge Adams and of John and Anna Crow Adkins, the great-grandson of Robert and Rebecca Wiley Adams and of Anderson and Rhoda Kerr Adkins and

of Thomas Crow. Also, he was the great-great-grandson of John Kerr. That is our line of Adkins and Kerr; and from the earliest records our folks were closely associated with the Adams and Crows.

This William Clay Adams was born in 1865 in Casey County, Kentucky. His mother died before he was a week old. He was raised by "Big Jim" Adams; and, until old enough to be informed, believed that Col. Silas Adams was his brother.

For several years he was a school teacher; and while still teaching, was elected Sheriff. Naturally such a man knows Casey County. Mr. W. M. Watkins, the superintendant of all Casey County schools and author of the County History, recommended him highly and advised that I see him, then added, "a good friend of mine".

Over a period of several years, during personal visits and by letters, William Clay Adams, who lived to be well in his eighties, furnished much information that agreed with legal records.

Logan M. Brown, born in Kentucky, moved to Hendricks County, Indiana, where in 1858 he married Eliza Jane, the daughter of George and Elizabeth McFall Crow, who were from Pulaski County, Kentucky. Then on to Fillmore in Putnam County. This Brown's only child, Sarah Elizabeth, married William F. Snodgrass. She died young but left two small children named Charles and Emma Snodgrass, who were taken to Casey County by their Brown grandparents, who returned there after about thirty years in Indiana. After several years, Charles Snodgrass and his sister Emma returned to Fillmore, Indiana.

In Casey County, Kentucky, Emma married Ara Morgan, who was born on Kentucky's Fishing Creek and went to school with Clay Elliott. William Clay Adams was the teacher. Mr. Morgan knows almost everyone in the Fishing Creek country and is in some way related to nearly every early family. His mother was a Durham, and one grandmother a Frederick. Five generations of Emma Snodgrass Morgan's ancestors and descendants became members of the Fillmore Christian Church (Disciples).

1947 - The Fillmore folks furnished much information that proved to be accurate. Elderly Mrs. Lowie Smythe Sinclair stated that the Logan M. Browns were active in both the New Winchester and Fillmore Churches. That they were the foster parents of about twenty orphans, Mrs. Sinclair's brother included.

According to family tradition, our Browns stem from Virginia Browns who joined the rush to Carolina.

1752 - Cane Creek, (then) Orange County, North Carolina. Hannah Brown, the daughter-in-law of Thomas and the mother of a young Thomas Brown, witnessed the Quaker wedding of our ancestors Eleazar Hunt and Catherine Cox.

There is much information about the "Brown Family" in Raleigh T. Green's Notes on Culpepper and Doctor Slaughter's Saint Marks Parish. Nineteen children named Slaughter and several named Green whose mothers were Browns of this "Brown Family" moved to Kentucky. The Greens and Slaughters of Hendricks County, Indiana, belonged to this tribe and were blood relatives of my mother. All three families so stated.

In Colonial days Culpepper and Augusta were adjoining Counties, both were sliced from Orange. The Culpepper Browns "looked hot as a fire-cracker" Many people in Culpepper, Orange and Spotsylvania did all that they could do to help. For a very reasonable fee the Court Clerk of Culpepper had his staff search the records and made a certified copy of their report. Culpepper Court House, along with many records, was destroyed in The War Between the States. Nevertheless they located eight Thomas Browns between 1752 and 1796 in this tribe of Baptist Browns. For good measure other researchers located several more of Virginia stock among the Thomas Browns in Colonial North and South Carolina. Over and over these Virginia and Carolina Browns named one of their children Thomas. No wonder researchers "shy away" from Thomas Browns. They are so difficult that for authentic records we are compelled to skip from North Carolina 1760-1770 to the Book of Genesis to establish that our Thomas Brown had ancestors.

In Colonial Virginia everybody is said to have been a "kissin' cousin" of about everybody else. Following is some Culpepper County evidence.

Ambrose Powell and George Wetherall married the Bledsoe sisters. Wetherall's sister married Powell's brother. Daniel Brown married Lucy Powell. Thomas Brown, Sr., married Susannah Powell. All founded sizable families. In 1796 Thomas Brown, Jr., married Eleanor Wetherall. Ceremony by Rev. William Mason, the Baptist preacher at Mount Pony and Gourdvine. Two Baileys shared in the estate of this Thomas Brown, Sr. So did George, William and Thomas Brown, Jr.

Longs: Three Browns of Culpepper married Longs. The ceremony for two of them by Rev. Nathaniel Saunders, the first Baptist preacher to make his home in Culpepper. John Brown (his mother was Sarah Long), moved to North Carolina and served with North Carolina troops during the Revolution. Many descendants. Of course, one son was Thomas (not our ancestor); and naturally this Thomas Brown had a brother John. Both founded families.

Greens: Willis Green and many other Greens in Kentucky stem from the seven brother Green Family of what is now Culpepper County, Virginia. They were here when it was Essex County. In 1720 it became Spotsylvania, in 1734 Orange, in 1749 Culpepper. Until 1743, when Staunton and Winchester became County seats, there was no County town in Virginia west of the Blue Ridge.

Higgins: Spencer's History of Kentucky Baptists states Rev. John Higgins was by 1787 preaching the Baptist doctrine on the Hanging Fork of Dick's River, and continued there for twenty years. That he lived to be eighty, and died in Lincoln County, Kentucky.

Gen. Robert McAfee states: In 1775 the McAfee-McCouns left John Higgins to protect their claims and returned to Botetourt County, Virginia "faithfully attended to by Higgins". See Kentucky Historical Society Register for 1927.

A long with at least Two John Higginses

Peter Higgins was also around Fort Harrod with the McAfees, etc. in 1775, to 1 get

My mother and her sisters often told me that these Higgins were our relatives. See pages 187 of this copy for Peter Higgins.

Hogans: From Hart's Ledger "A" (the first store in Kentucky), Richard Hogan, "a decent man from North Carolina", opened his account in September 1775. "A half dozen brothers in this Hogan family - one owned Hogan's Ferry, one kept a tavern, one or two killed by Indians." (Humphrey Hogan was one of the Long Hunters.) My mother and her sisters stated that these Hogans were our relatives. Richard Hogan soon moved to Tennessee and was associated with the Bledsoes around Nashville.

Note: If all the historical and legal records dug out by professional and amateur researchers were included, this book would be thicker than Webster's unabridged. In any first class library one can read about our ancestors and associated families until their eyes ache. There were two James Browns, three John Browns, at least one Thomas Brown and a few Adkins around the earliest settled section of Kentucky before the end of the Revolution. So far as the writer knows, no person has ever done a satisfactory job of straightening out early Kentucky Browns and Adkins.

The following names are a perfect fit. The question is, are these items a part of our Kentucky jig-saw puzzle?

1780 - Thomas Brown made a Lincoln County, Kentucky land entry.

1787 - Sally Brown made a land entry on Gilbert's Creek. Our ancestress, Sally Brown, not born until fifteen years later.

1782-1852 - George W. Brown is engraved on a tombstone in the "Old" Green River Cemetery (no longer in use), Liberty, Casey County, Kentucky. This George W. Brown of Casey County was thirty-five years old when our Thomas Brown's son George W. Brown was born in Casey County.

The only Kentucky Reids established as our Reids are descendants of our ancestor Jeremiah Reid of Hampshire County, Virginia, through his son, George, who died in 1800 and left three children named William, John, and E lizabeth. See pages 38, 43, 44, and 51 of this copy.

William Reid, M.D., born in Kentucky in 1854, and a younger brother, also an M.D., moved to California and were in 1905 the surgeons for a large lumber company at Sugar Pine and Madera.

Around 1904-1907, Kentucky-born Dr. William Reid and Doctor Reid, a dentist at Sacramento, who was a relative of Reids of Reno, Nevada, both informed me that they were descendants from our tribe of Reids around Winchester, Virginia. Dr. William Reid had relatives named Wright in Paducah and Mayfield, Kentucky. Perrin and Kniffin's History of Kentucky, Part 2, pages 154-155, has some information. Related Families: Wyatt,Owen, Lee, Green, Armstrong, Austin, Logan, Morgan, Walker and similar names of Virginia families were used as given names for the descendants of our ancestors. Not even one of these outstanding families is established as our ancestor. Several of our related families carried names such as Casey, O'Dell, Kennedy, Murphy, Sweeny; all were Protestant Irish -- usually known as Scotch-Irish. Before the Revolution "The Murphy Boys" were highly successful Baptist preachers along the Carolina-Virginia border. Even if a pioneer preferred some other denomination, the Indians furnished more than enough reasons to stay with the Church nearby his home. Around the Kerr's Creek section of Virginia, usually Presbyterian. In Kentucky, more often Baptist.

CONCLUSION

Now, 1958, Hendricks County, Indiana, is suburban Indianapolis. When Alfred and Jane Brown Hunt were married, a hundred and nineteen years ago, it was a distinct community with a small population. Those were the horse and wagon days. The first railroad to cross the county was not in operation until they had been married for thirteen years. Just when the Hunts reached Indiana is not known. Quaker Records show that the Rev. Nathan Hunt was preaching in Indiana in 1814. That there were several of them at Honey Creek, Vigo County, in 1820, and at Turmin's Creek, Sullivan County, in 1821.

1825 - Guilford County, North Carolina - Cyrus Hunt, an older brother of our ancestor, married another Jane Brown, moved to Hendricks County, Indiana, and founded a sizable family. Legal Records establish that these two Jane Brown Hunts were sisters-in-law. Folks who should know, including their children, state that they were also blood relatives.

1930 - Mr. James Downard, one of the County Commissioners, wrote an article that was published in The Republican, December 25, 1930. Downard was the grandson of another James Downard who was on the Judge's bench on the first day of the first court ever held in the County. <u>From Downard's article and from two County histories:</u>

1824 - When selected for the county seat, three-fourths of the land where Danville now stands, was still open for entry. The first courthouse (just a log shanty) was built in 1826 for a total cost of one hundred and forty-seven dollars ($147.00).

Alfred Hunt's Old Family Bible, local histories, old letters, clippings from local papers, etc. confirmed information "absorbed" from my mother's family.

In small town communities like those in Hendricks County, Indiana, and those scattered along the now three counties containing Kentucky's Fishing Creek, old settlers know everybody including the parents, grandparents, and great grandparents of youngsters whose folks have been around for a few genera-

tions. Our folks had been around so long that several locally well-known older people were intimately acquainted with five generations of our tribe.

Some of the Browns in Hendricks County, Indiana, while friends and very close associates of our ancestors, were not our relatives. Among these were

1. James Brown, born in New Jersey, moved to Fayette County, Kentucky, then on to Indiana before Hendricks County was one year old. His tribe of Browns established Brownsburg and the Baptist Church and the Christian Church in this Hendricks County Town.

2. John Brown, born in North Carolina in 1804, moved to Morgan County, Indiana. Two of his sons married Trowbridges. One grandson, Rev. William H. Brown, was closely associated with our Browns,but descendants state, "not related".

3. William Brown and his brother, Bob, came to Belleville when Belleville had less than two hundred inhabitants in and around the town. Nevertheless, Belleville was then larger than Indianapolis, which had only two cabins.

This William Brown from New York State, wife Jane (one more Jane Brown) became the parents of Florence, who married Cary Allen. Florence Brown (Allen) remained in Indiana; and, when well in her eighties, helped the writer with oral information which legal records later established as correct.

Likewise, Sanford Hamblen, age eighty-three, also furnished accurate information. The William Browns and Hamblens, along with my grandmother, Jane Brown Hunt and all her daughters, were members of the Clayton Christian Church.

Leads supplied by such people, or sometimes by their descendants who were scattered from New York and Virginia to San Francisco, Los Angeles and Seattle, or by my own memory, located such information as this family history contains.

Regardless of whether we lived in or near Indianapolis or in San Francisco, my mother's relatives were never out of sight for more than a few days. Those

out of range were inclined to exchange letters, pictures, etc.

My mother's youngest sister, Ella Hunt Cline, was the historical authority of our Kentucky folks. In the early eighteen-eighties, she visited with the Browns, Adams, and Elliotts in Kentucky; also made a trip to Missouri and Kansas and visited with some of our Browns and Hunts who had moved there. After her husband's death, she spent a few years around Richmond and Spotsylvania, Virginia. By 1908, she was living in San Francisco and often visited at our house. My mother's sister, Sally Hunt Short, who was the family authority on our Hunts, also visited us in San Francisco. Both had some written records, but these have not been found.

Before the Revolution Massachusetts and Virginia both banished the Quakers. Many moved to Carolina. Many were "disowned". The Church of England in Virginia and Carolina also had a heavy loss of members. Disowned Quakers and disgruntled Church of England backsliders were a great aid to the Baptists and to the American Revolution. Distressed and often destitute, they took a chance on the frontiers of America because they were promised free land and on the eternal hope of a better government.

On the frontier, every normal boy was trained in the use of fire arms. His sister was often another "Annie Oakley". Their chance to survive depended on such training. Thomas Jefferson states, "Every man was a soldier." Summers shows that boys of twelve or less had a part in the Battle of Kings Mountain. Pennsylvania Archives show that men not able to march became a part of the Army and defended Forts and Arsenals.

Kercheval's History of the Valley of Virginia states that at the age of twelve boys were given a rifle and assigned a place to defend.

Collins, the outstanding Kentucky historian, estimates that his list of Revolutionary War veterans <u>is less than one-third complete</u>. Wealthier and more prominent men get nearly all, and often <u>all</u>, the credit. The names of privates, even those who were killed or wounded, are seldom included in the

surviving records of early wars.

Like everybody else, the Adkins, Browns and Kerrs, in what became Rockbridge County, Virginia, all belonged to the armed forces; but there is not much information for us in the following historical statements: In 1742, "Capt. John McDowell and seven of his men were killed by Indians." Or during two Indian raids on Kerr's Creek in 1759 and 1763 "from sixty to eighty white people were killed - - -."

In 1763 the number of settlers was still limited as fifteen additional years before Rockbridge became a County. Here were sixty-seven or more chances for Adkins, Browns and Kerrs to make the records, but only the McDowells and the Doughertys from Pennsylvania to Kerr's Creek to the Hanging Fork of Dicks River are mentioned by name. John Kerr married Mary Dougherty. The Kentucky Historical Society Register for October 1956, pages 351, 352, shows that in 1755 the Doughertys were living on Kerr's Creek and the Indians were very dangerous.

The Battle of Point Pleasant was fought by a few hundred men, most of them from around Staunton, Fort Chiswell, and Fort Russell, Virginia, aided by Captain Harrod and his men who had recently returned to Fort Russell from Kentucky.

The list of officers who were killed or wounded is available. Privates: Forty-four were killed and seventy-nine were wounded. Only two of the killed and six of the wounded are named. See Summers' History, page 151 and following, and Summers' Annals, pages 1410, 1411.

What became of William Brown and Thomas Brown is not known. Both were privates, and Summers states they were in this battle.

Unless an enlisted man's family was in "dire need", or he or his widow lived until around 1830, there is seldom any record of his service. Families who owned their cabin and the land around it and had the respect of their neighbors and relatives, except in extremely dangerous times hardly ever were in

"dire need". The woods was so full of animals suitable for food and clothing that they were a nuisance.

Before and during The American Revolution our ancestors and their associates fought from Quebec to Georgia and west to the Mississippi. Almost every dependable authority shows that in the "back country", from Maine to Georgia, every white man and woman who retained the respect of their neighbors did their part to help win the Revolution.

With more than two dozen routes to choose from in selecting an ancestor, who may have been a veteran of the Revolution, it seems rather difficult to miss. Like our cousins, the Reids of Frederick County, Virginia, we may also be eligible for the Loyalists. One of their maternal ancestors was a private in Washington's Army. Another was a soldier sent over from Europe to fight for the King against Washington.

Early records seldom so definite as records of recent days. There was no Trust Company to insure the title and not even a Recording Clerk in a hundred and fifty miles when William Carr from Kerr's Creek sold his "Tomahawk Rights" near today's Tazewell Courthouse, Virginia, and left for Kentucky before Kentucky had a white settler.

A Recording Clerk was around, but it required ten years for Wyatt Adkins and Col. Richard Singleton to find him after the sale in South West Virginia of the Owens Adkins Cabins and land in 1790. Uncle Sam did not owe them a living - pioneers were on their own. In this respect they put present day descendants to shame. For this reason they are often impossible to trace.

Some of the churches and schools that our ancestors on both sides of the family helped to establish before there was any U.S.A. continue to flourish; but the once all-important Fort Chiswell, Virginia, is now only scattered broken stones; and Springtown Meeting House, one of the earliest in Central Indiana, is only a historical memory.

Three things about our known ancestors are out of the ordinary.

1. No Indian Princesses.

2. No Ministers of the Gospel.

3. Not even one great-great-grandma who refused to marry George Washington.

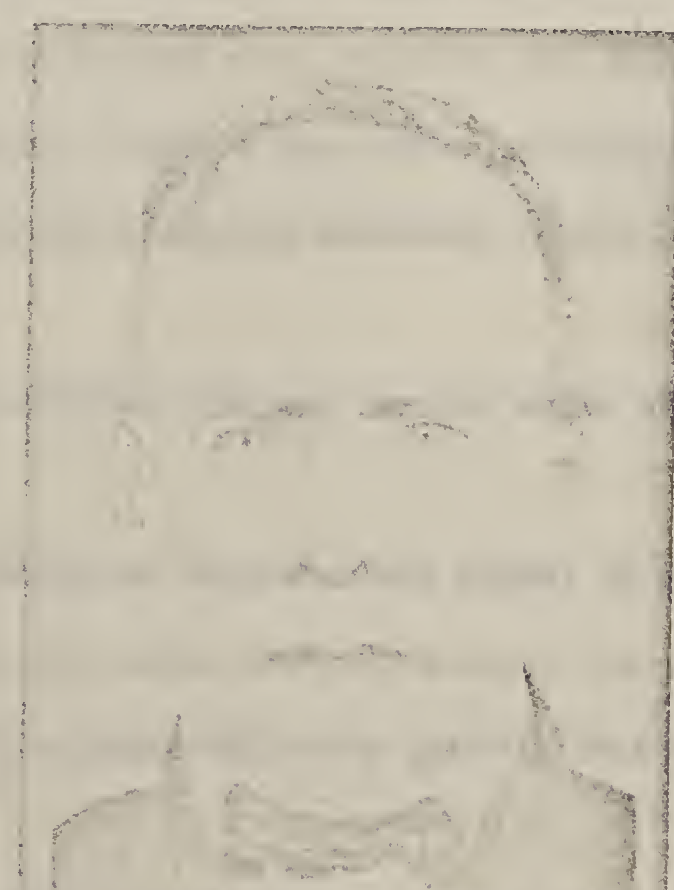
We have tried to compile a dependable history of our family. Ever since our ancestors landed on the east coast there is plenty of evidence that they did not rate lower than what cotton dealers call "good middlings". In Colonial days any man who was willing to tote his share of the burden and conduct himself according to the frontier custom of his time was the social equal of any man who ever came in sight. Very little, if any, class distinction - even Dr. Thomas Walker and General George Rogers Clark would spend the night, sleep on the floor, and eat their meals in the one room cabin of any homesteader. There was no place else to stay when on their way to Kentucky or back to Virginia. Furthermore, on the frontier single men outnumbered single women, usually three or more to one. Any normal, respectable girl was suitable material for marriage. Some of our ancestors' numerous daughters and granddaughters married into the best of families. Don't take my word for this, but look at the marriage records. The vast majority of families were more or less interwoven. Even the best families averaged a dozen or so children.

Kentucky's U.S. Senator, Henry Clay, was one of sixteen. Kentucky's U.S. Senator, John Edwards, was the father or more than twenty. Col. William Preston, eleven. Gov. Patrick Henry, the Breckenridges, etc. filled their quota. Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, born Gen. John Sevier, with eighteen or nineteen children, was six times elected Governor of what is now Tennessee.

Only fakers and cheats find ancestors easy to trace.

Just who were one of George Washington's two grandmothers and Abraham Lincoln's parents is subject to dispute.

"Much nonsense has been written about ancestors and silly claims made by their descendants." All history shows that many were land hungry rebels at heart, willing to fight and inclined to move. "They risked their lives and of-



ten lost them" in protest against the Church of Rome, the Church of England, and the U.S. Government. Barely out from under the British yoke, they revolted against the Massachusetts government and the U.S. Government in Pennsylvania.

They did not like to pay taxes any better than inhabitants of the present day. In Washington County, Virginia (then all southwest Virginia), the tax collector could not collect one red cent in three years. In that "No Man's Land", now northeastern Tennessee, they "thumbed their nose" at the sheriff and tax collector. Encouraged not to pay by Col. Arthur Campbell and the man who became U.S. Senator, William Cocke, of Tennessee.

Ministers of the Gospel usually "oiled up with liquor" for a long and loud sermon warning the inhabitants of a red hot eternity, unless - - - - -.

Every county had a jail and a ducking stool - somebody's ancestors must have strayed from the straight and narrow.

Thomas Lockhart, a native of Patrick County, Virginia, and a veteran of the War of 1812, moved from Guilford County, North Carolina, to what became Hendricks County, Indiana, before the County was created. He selected the site where the court house now stands. After a few years, Lockhart switched from politics to religion and became an Ordained Minister of the Christian Church (Disciples).

Jane Brown(Hunt) brought this religion into our family when she came as a bride in 1839.

After the railroad was built, Lockhart, who was the father of nine, moved from Belleville to Clayton and made his home directly across the street from the Clayton Christian Church, which, along with many others, had been "set in order" by him.

Lockhart's ninety-second birthday "came on the Lord's Day". A considerable part of this day was spent in "The Lord's House", usually called the Clayton Christian Church. Regardless of their religion, friends came for many miles - some from other States. As a seven-year old pupil of his Sunday

School, the writer was present.

Rev. Thomas Lockhart was known by thousands. He was "Uncle Tommy" to everybody. See the Hendricks County Republican of May 21, 1885.

1. My grandmother was a Charter Member of this Church.

2. My parents were married by him. Every year they took him a present.

3. At one time my mother was Superintendent of the Sunday School.

4. Seventy-five years ago I was a steady patron of their Christmas and Easter treats.

This book is not just the results of over forty years of intermittent efforts by the writer. For more than a hundred and eighty years a very large number of people - several of these were skilled researchers scattered all the way from Scotland to San Francisco - did everything that they could do to help supply the information. In my own case, many experienced librarians and Court Clerks were kind enough to ask me to come back for further assistance - and I did. Much care was used to keep it accurate. All essential statements have been checked by at least three persons. It is believed to be as close to correct as most any family history. While mistakes and misstatements are bound to occur, it hardly seems possible that so many people could be wrong all the time.

1785- The earliest verified Kentucky date for our ancestors is reasonably satisfactory. The writer is now too old for such work. Yet, if it is worth doing, further research is needed as the Kentucky prospects are alluring.

Evidence tends to establish that our Browns stem from the Brown family of the Spotsylvania-Orange-Culpepper section of Virginia. Mr. Calico, the historian, informed me that in his opinion they do.

The reputation of our ancestors, allied and associated families, depends on the written word of those who told about them. By 1758 the Quakers were "disowning" them. By 1780 Major Pat. Ferguson, of the 71st British Regiment,

stated that they were "Bandits, Mongrels and a Bunch of Brigands". In 1781 Bishop Asbury noted in his diary: "A prayerless people - many wicked whiskey drinkers." Dr. John W. Wayland, Professor of History at Virginia State, lists them on his Roll of Honor "the first citizens of their day".

Maud Pugh, the historian, endorses them with "no finer people are found anywhere".

Chalkley, Summers, and Williams were outstanding attorneys. Their copies of Court Records are not always favorable.

Theodore Roosevelt's Winning of the West goes overboard in their praise.

Woodrow Wilson described them as "The Backbone of this Nation".

That Reid from Roxburgshire, Scotland, after checking up on Reids in all parts of the world, states: "No more than our share in prison."

All in all, the reports of authorities who must have known show a fairly good average.

"More reasons for pride than for shame."

Robert E. Reid,
Indianapolis, Indiana

1959

CEMETERIES

1) The original one for the Reid Family in the U.S.A. is located north of Ell Ridge School on Jeremiah Reid's homestead Lehew, Hampshire County, West Virginia (now the Carrier Farm).

2) Many Reids are buried at Shiloh Church Cemetery. Both of these cemeteries are at Lehew, West Virginia, which is on the Virginia, West Virginia State Line. Both Cemeteries, Shiloh Church, Ell Ridge School, and the Post Office are all on the original Jeremiah Reid homestead.

3) The following Reids are buried in the Primitive (Hard Shell) Baptist Church Center Valley Cemetery (then Morgan County), Hendricks County, Indiana.

Morgan Reid, born Hampshire County, Virginia, 1826 - died Morgan County, Indiana, 1853.

Richard E. Reid writes Dorsey Reid about this Uncle Morgan in his letter of 1867.

Capt. Tilberry Reid, died Jan. 1, 1863, in Holly Springs, Mississippi.

Rebecca (Caudy), wife of Tilberry died April 4, 1873.

Lt. Benton A. Reid, died April 25, 1863, in Moscow, Tennessee.

John F. Reid, died October 29, 1869. A Masonic emblem is engraved on his tombstone.

Louisa Reid Craven, wife of Frank M. Craven, died October 23,1865.

4) At the cemetery about one mile south of Clayton, Indiana, Richard E. Reid, his wife Eliza, and their children, Benton (Tilberry Benton), Mabel F. Reid, and Mary Reid Mott. Also Benton Reid's wife, Nannie Mitchell Reid.

5) Beth Reid Millis is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Crawfordsville, Indiana.

6) Caudys. Some Caudys are buried at the Indian Mound Cemetery, West

Virginia, and some at the Ferry, now Capon Bridge, West Virginia.

7) Hunts: Many Hunts are buried at New Garden Cemetery, Guilford College, North Carolina.

8) Alfred and Jane Brown Hunt and their daughter Mary Frances Boyd are buried in the cemetery near the South edge of Danville, Indiana.

9) Lee (Cyrus Lee) Hunt in Crown Hill Cemetery, Indianapolis.

10) Cyrus Hunt and some of his children are buried in the cemetery on the West side of the road, near the north edge of Brownsburg, Indiana.

11) Jane Brown Hunt, wife of Cyrus (who died several years before him), and some of their descendants are buried in the Irons Cemetery, east of Belleville, Indiana.

12) Some of the Hunts and Benbows in the Spring Meeting House Cemetery, Springtown (Amo), Indiana.

13) Adams: Many descendants of Robert and Rebecca Wiley Adams are buried at the SARDIS Christian Church Cemetery near Ansel, Pulaski County, Kentucky.

Col. Silas Adams is buried at the Brown Cemetery near Humphrey, Casey County, Kentucky.

14) Browns: Sally Adkins Brown, Green Lee Brown, David Brown, and Celia (Frederick), his wife, along with several other Browns, are buried in the Brown Cemetery on the old Ezekial Brown farm near Humphrey, Casey County, Kentucky.

15. Logan Monroe and Eliza Crow Brown at SALYERS Cemetery on Ragged Ridge near Humphrey, Kentucky.

LIST OF REFERENCES

Reid Family

From:

The Clans and Tartans of Schotland, by Robert Bain, City Librarian, Glasgow, Scotland.

Mclan's Costumes of the Clans of Scotland, with description by James Logan, Esq. - 1845 Edition.

The Scotish Clans and Tartans, Johnston, Edinburgh.

Thomas Jefferson's Notices on Virginia.

John Fiske's Old Virginia and Her Neighbors.

Samuel Kercheval's History of the Valley of Virginia.

T. K. Cartmell's History of the Shenandoah Valley.

Executive Journal Council of Virginia.

The Story of Winchester, Virginia, by Frederick Morton.

Records of Frederick County, Virginia.

Handley Library and Museum, Winchester, Virginia.

Marriage Licenses of Frederick County, Virginia.

George Washington as a Surveyor, by Dr. J. M. Toner.

Early Virginia, by William H. English.

Dyres Index to Virginia Land Grants.

Methodism in Virginia, by W. W. Bennett.

U. S. State and County Census Records, Tax and Voters Lists.

Old Family Bible of Ann Reid Wilson, daughter of Jeremia Reid, the first.

Legal Records of Hamshire County, Virginia (Now West Virginia).

Early Records of Hampshire County, Virginia, by Sage and Jones.

History of Hampshire County, Virginia, by Maxwell & Swisher.

Historic Romney, by Federal Writers.

Capon Valley (two volumes), by Maud Pugh.

History of Virginia, by Philip A. Bruce (six volumes).

Virginia Valley Records, by Dr. John W. Wayland.

History of Shenandoah County, Virginia, by Dr. John W. Wayland.

German Element in the Shenandoah Valley, by Dr. John W. Wayland.

Settlers by the Long Grey Trail, by John Houston Harrison.

Braddock's Road, by A. B. Hurlbut.

The Compendium of American Genealogy, Vol. 4, page 195.

Legal Records in Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

Legal Records in West Virginia State Library, Charleston, West Virginia.

Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

Virginia American Guide Series, by U. S. Government.

West Virginia American Guide Series, by U. S. Government.

West Virginia Encyclopedia.

Old Churches and Families of Virginia, by Bishop Meade.

Read Genealogies by Henry M. Dodd.

A letter of 1870 from Jeremiah J. Reid to his cousin William A. Reid who was the father of Minnie Reid (Mrs. David E. French). Also, from many other documents and much information in her possession.

Reports of Smith Reid Brill, a son of Tilberry Reid's sister Elizabeth Reid Brill.

Letter of Azariah P. Reid (a younger brother of Tilberry Reid).

Evidence and information furnished by the Carrier family (descendants of Azariah P. Reid).

Letters in possession of Dorsey Reid's family from Tilberry Reid's daughters Minerva and Louisa who both married Cravens (Louisa died in 1865).

Diary of Mabel F. Reid regarding information gathered in Kansas from the Jesse and Minerva Reid Craven family, and in Virginia from the Dorsey Reid family.

Legal Records in Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Indiana.

Records of Hendricks County, Indiana.

Back Numbers of Hendricks County Papers on file at the County Office, Danville, Indiana.

Public Library of Danville, Indiana.

People's Guide of Hendricks County, Indiana, 1874, by Cline and McHaffie, (in Locked Case Section, Indiana State Library).

Hendricks County Atlas, 1878.

History of Hendricks County, Indiana, 1885 and 1914 Editions.

Documents in possession of Lee C. Reid, San Francisco, of Donald M. Reid of Clayton, Indiana, and Robert L. Reid of Roswell, New Mexico.

Also any and all other sources that were available and believed to be reliable.

Photographs and reproductions of old photographs are from Feathern-gill Photo Shop, Danville, Indiana.

For Caudy, Hiett, Orndorff, McElwee, McMahon, and MacPherson records, refer to same sources as the Reids as all families lived in the same section of Virginia. Also, all Hopewell Friends History of Frederick County, Virginia, and Hinshaw's Encyclopedia of American QuakerGenealogy because our Hiett ancestors were Quakers.

The State of Maryland and Augusta County, Virginia so closely tie in that the following were also consulted.

Lowdermilk's History of Cumberland, Maryland.

History of Maryland, by John McMahon.

History of Maryland, by J. T. Scharf (two volumes).

Enoch Pratt Library, Baltimore, Maryland.

Peabody Library, Baltimore, Maryland.

The Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Maryland.

Scotch Irish Settlements in Virginia, by Judge Lyman Chalkley (three volumes).

Annals of Augusta County, Virginia, by Joseph Waddell.

History of Rockbridge County, Virginia by O. F. Morton.

LIST OF REFERENCES

Hunt Family

From:

Hinshaw's Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy.

Welborn's Records of North Carolina Families.

Sallie W. Stockard's History of Guilford County, North Carolina.

Guilford - A Quaker College.

The First Census of North Carolina.

Monuments and Markers in North Carolina and Indiana Cemeteries.

North Carolina Department of Archives and History in State Capital at Raleigh, North Carolina.

Bible Records, Church Records and Genealogies by Alexander Martin Chapter D. A. R., High Point, North Carolina.

Hunt Family Records of American Historical-Genealogical Society.

Family Bible of Alfred Hunt.

Books and Records in Guilford College, Greensboro and High Point, North Carolina, Libraries.

History of North Carolina, by John H. Wheeler, 1851 Edition.

Genealogy of the Hunt Family, by W. L. G. Hunt and T. B. Wyman.

Indiana Records, same as the Reid Family.

REFERENCES FOR KENTUCKY

History of Kentucky by Lewis H. Collins (Two volumes).

Conquest of the Northwest by William H. English.

John H. Spencer's History of Kentucky Baptists.

Rev. Robert Davidson's History of the Presbyterian Church in Kentucky.

James Harrod of Kentucky by Kathry H. Mason.

H. C. McQeary's Short History of Pulaski County, Kentucky. This was published in the Somerset Commonwealth, July and August 1947.

W. M. Watkins' History of Casey County, Kentucky.

Forrest Calico's History of Garrard County, Kentucky.

Mitchel Hall's History of Johnson County, Kentucky.

Ermina Jett Darnell's Forks of Elkhorn Church.

Dorothy Brown Thompson's Articles in Kentucky Historical Society, Register.

The First Land Court in Kentucky by Judge Samuel M. Wilson.

Filson Club Quarterly.

Early Days in Danville by Calvin Fackler.

History of Pulaski County, Kentucky by Alma O. Tibbals.

The Big Sandy Valley by William Ely.

Historical Families of Kentucky by Thomas Marshall Green.

Old Kentucky Entries & Deeds by W. R. Jillson.

Church of Christ, by John T. Brown.

History of Kentucky, by Conelley & Coulter.

History of Ten Churches, by Rev. John Taylor.

History of Bryan's Station Kentucky, by Virginia Webb Howard.

McAdam's Kentucky Records.

Militia of Kentucky 1792-1811 by G. G. Clift.

Register Kentucky Historical Society.

As a background for Kentucky, one "just has to move back" to Virginia, Carolina, Pennsylvania and Maryland. So see any and every book heretofore listed and any other reliable publications that furnishes details regarding Colonial Americans and their tremendous migration to the interior. Some of the better ones are as follows: All of these and a wagonload of others were consulted.

Notes on Culpepper County, Virginia, by Raleigh T. Green.

History of Orange County, Virginia, by W. W. Scott.

Spotsylvania County, Virginia, Legal Records.

History of Washington County and Southwest Virginia, by L. P. Summers.

Annals of Southwest Virginia, by L. P. Summers.

Baptists in Virginia, by Robert B. Semple - published 1810.

History of Albemarle County, Virginia, by Rev. Edgar Woods.

Annals of Tazewell County, Virginia, by J. N. Harmon.

History of Tazewell County, Virginia, by William C. Pendleton.

Captives of Abb's Valley, by Brown - Woodworth.

History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, by Maude Carter Clements.

Boutwell Dunlop in Wayland's History of Shenandoah County, Virginia.

Virginia Magazine of History.

East Tennessee Historical Society Quarterly.

History of Virginia, by Henry Howe.

Pennsylvania Archives.

Wilderness Road, by Dr. William Allen Pusey.

The Wilderness Road, by Thomas Speed.

The Wilderness Road, by Robert L. Kincaid.

Cleaning of Virginia History, by William F. Boogler.

Upper Ohio Valley Pioneers' Historical Quarterly.

Ohio Valley Genealogies, by Charles A. Hannah.

Baptist Register, by John ASPLUND - published 1791.

Baptist Ministers, by James B. Taylor - published 1859.

Virginia Frontiers, by F. B. Kegeley.

Tennessee Histories, by Judge Samuel C. Williams.

Wilderness Trail Articles, by Robert L. Kincaid.

Tennessee Historical Magazines.

Tennessee Cousins, by Worth S. Ray.

History of North Carolina Baptists, by G. W. Paschal.

South Carolina Baptists by Leah Townsend.

Kerrs and Kin (1730 - 1930) by V. B. Kerr, Staunton, Virginia.

Tinkling Springs Church by Howard Wilson

McClure Family by James A. McClure

INDEX

W.

Williams Family, 57, 141, 188